

Vol. 180, No. 1

Winter 2026

The. **NEHG** Register



The Journal of
American Genealogy



Alastair MacDougall (later known as Alexander Douglass) and several dozen other Scottish prisoners from the Battle of Dunbar were put to work at the Saugus Iron Works near Lynn, Mass., in the early 1650s (pp. 38–39).

In this issue

Origins: Blood, Clench, Frost, Gater, Mason, Perkins, Willey

Families: Douglass, Howd, MacDougall, Pond, Seekell, Seekins

Records: Vital Records for Marlborough, Massachusetts



American Ancestors
A NATIONAL CENTER FOR FAMILY HISTORY, HERITAGE & CULTURE



American Ancestors[®]

A NATIONAL CENTER FOR FAMILY HISTORY, HERITAGE & CULTURE

97 Newbury Street, Boston, Massachusetts 02116-3007

Receipt of the *Register* is a benefit of American Ancestors membership.

For membership information, call 888-296-3447, fax 617-536-7307,

or visit AmericanAncestors.org/join.

To advance the study of family history in America and beyond, we educate, inspire, and connect people through our scholarship, collections, and expertise.

THE NEW ENGLAND HISTORICAL AND GENEALOGICAL REGISTER

The New England Historical and Genealogical Register, published quarterly since 1847, is the flagship journal of American genealogy and the oldest journal in the field, supporting the purpose of American Ancestors. The complete *Register*, 1847 to present, is searchable as a database at AmericanAncestors.org.

Consulting Editors, 2026

CHERRY FLETCHER BAMBERG, FASG • SCOTT ANDREW BARTLEY, FASG

DAVID CURTIS DEARBORN, FASG • CHARLES M. HANSEN, FASG

HENRY B. HOFF, FASG • DAVID ALLEN LAMBERT • RHONDA R. McCLURE

NATHAN W. MURPHY, AG, FASG • GARY BOYD ROBERTS

GEORGE FREEMAN SANBORN JR., FASG • WILLIAM B. SAXBE JR., CG, FASG

CLIFFORD L. STOTT, CG, FASG • NATHANIEL LANE TAYLOR, FASG

Submitting an article to the *Register*: The editors welcome articles, especially from new authors. We seek articles on families that migrated into or out of New England; families of Irish, African American, Native American, Italian, Jewish, Portuguese, Dutch, German, French Canadian, or other backgrounds; and families that arrived in America as recently as the 19th or 20th century.

Register articles usually fall into one of the following categories: immigrant origins with a genealogical summary; problem-solving articles with a genealogical summary; genealogical accounts of families, especially families for which no genealogy now exists (normally limited to three generations); and source material.

Submission guidelines for authors are given at AmericanAncestors.org/publications/register, toward the bottom of the page. Articles should be written in Microsoft Word. It is advisable to send an email in advance to the editor, at register@americanancestors.org, describing your proposed article.

Book Reviews: The *Register* reviews a limited number of books. Send books for consideration, with complete ordering information, to Editor of the *Register*, P.O. Box 7786, Tacoma, WA 98417.

Volume 180 Whole Number 717 Winter 2026
**The New England Historical
and Genealogical Register®**
The Journal of American Genealogy

3 Editorial

- 5 The English Origin and Ancestry of Allen¹ Willey of Boston, Massachusetts, and Isaac¹ Willey of Boston and Charlestown, Massachusetts, and New London, Connecticut *Perry Streeter*
- 15 The Probable Identity of Alice Mason, Wife of Allen¹ Willey and Second Wife of Thomas¹ Marshall, Both of Boston, Massachusetts *Robert Battle*
- 20 A New Resource for Vital Records in Marlborough, Massachusetts: Births 1807–1808, and Deaths 1797–1825 *Polly FitzGerald Kimmitt*
- 28 The Family of Phineas and Martha (Howd) Pond of Branford and Waterbury, Connecticut *Bryson C. Cook and Janet Porter*
- 32 From MacDougall to Douglass: Descendants of Alexander MacDougall (later Douglass)—a Scottish Prisoner from the 1650 Battle of Dunbar—in Massachusetts, New Hampshire, and Connecticut *Robert Battle*
- 57 The Relationship Between Colonel Thomas Blood and the Colonial Massachusetts Bloods *Garry M. Blood*
- 61 Confirmation of the Colchester, Essex, Origin of Thomasine¹ (Clench) Frost *Perry Streeter*
- 62 Descendants of Moses¹ Seekins and the Seekell Family of Taunton, Massachusetts *Edward Charles Horton*
- 88 Who Was Isabell Baylie? The Correct Identity of the Mother of Judith (Gater) Perkins, Wife of John¹ Perkins of Boston and Ipswich, Massachusetts *Melynie Moody*
- 94 Reviews of Books
-

Editorial Staff

ROBERT BATTLE, FASG, *Editor* (register@americanancestors.org)
CHRISTOPHER CHALLENGER CHILD, *Associate Editor*

Funding provided in part by



*This publication is supported
in part from a bequest by
Ruth Chauncey Bishop*



American Ancestors[®]

A NATIONAL CENTER FOR FAMILY HISTORY, HERITAGE & CULTURE

EXECUTIVE ADMINISTRATION

RYAN J. WOODS, *President & CEO*

DOROTHY KAUFFMAN, *Chief Advancement Officer*

D. BRENTON SIMONS OBE, *President Emeritus & Chief Stewardship Officer*

BOARD OF TRUSTEES

DAVID M. TREBING (DC), *Chair*

M. DAVID SHERRILL (FL), *Vice Chair*

BONNIE A. REILLY (IN), *Second Vice Chair*

JOHN E. CORCORAN (MA), *Treasurer*

GERARD A. HALPIN III (MA), *Secretary*

MARK T. COX IV (VA), *Corresponding Secretary*

2026

SUSAN E. CARLSON (AZ) • KELI D. LEVINE (CT) • JO ANNE C. MAKELY (MA)

ERIC N. WARD (MA)

2027

BRADY BRIM-DEFOREST (ME) • THOMAS B. HAGEN (PA) • BRENDA L. JOHNSON (MN)

ANDREW P. LANGLOIS (CT) • MARK KIMBALL NICHOLS (MA) • JOHN S. RANDO, JR. (MA)

HELEN E. R. SAYLES (MA) • RYAN D. TALIAFERRO (MA) • ELIZABETH B. VITTON (CT)

2028

ROBB ALEY ALLAN (FL) • MARK E. FERGUSON (MA) • BEVERLEY L. HAMILTON (CA)

JONATHAN BUCK TREAT (MA) • BRENDA M. WILLIAMS (MA)

HONORARY TRUSTEES

JUDITH AVERY • BRUCE R. BARTLETT • NORDAHL L. BRUE • JOHN G. L. CABOT

STEPHEN H. CASE • RALPH J. CRANDALL • JOHN M. FLEMING • WILLIAM M. FOWLER, JR.

JUDITH WAITE FREEMAN • DONALD R. FRIARY • HENRY LOUIS GATES, JR.

PRISCILLA C. GREENLEES • JUDITH HUBER HALSETH • VIRGINIA M. HAMISTER

KENNETH E. HAUGHTON • ROBERT F. HENDRICKSON • ELIZABETH B. JOHNSON

DAVID W. KRUGER • AMBASSADOR JOHN LOEB • PETER S. LYNCH • LINDA A. PESCOSOLIDO

FRANK C. RIPLEY • STACY SCHIFF • MERIWETHER C. SCHMID • ERIC B. SCHULTZ

ALVY RAY SMITH • LYNN TROWBRIDGE • JUSTIN L. WYNER

The NEHG Register (ISSN 0028-4785) is published in winter, spring, summer, and fall by American Ancestors, 97 Newbury Street, Boston, Massachusetts 02116. An electronic version is free with membership. Members who want to receive a print copy in the mail must pay \$20 per year. For subscription and membership information, call 888-296-3447 or visit AmericanAncestors.org/join.

Copyright © 2026 by American Ancestors. All rights reserved. No part of this periodical may be reproduced or transmitted in any form or by any means, electronic or mechanical, including photocopying, recording, or any information storage or retrieval system, without permission in writing from the copyright holder, except for the inclusion of brief quotations in a review. NEHGS is a nonprofit corporation qualified under Section 501(c)(3) of the Internal Revenue Code. The periodical's name and titles and headings are trademarks of NEHGS and the name and logo of NEHGS are registered in the U.S. Patent and Trademark Office and may not be used without the express permission of the corporation's Board of Trustees. All contents of this periodical are archived for member access at AmericanAncestors.org. Periodicals postage is paid at Boston, Massachusetts, and additional mailing offices.

POSTMASTER: Please send address changes to Member Services, American Ancestors, 101 Newbury Street, Boston, Massachusetts 02116-3007.

Editorial

This year marks the 250th anniversary of the Declaration of Independence, bringing renewed attention to the events of the Revolutionary War and to the people who shaped and lived through those events. This year also marks the 180th volume of the *Register*. When the first issue came out in 1847, almost certainly some of its readers had living memories of the events of the Revolutionary War; and probably most of the rest had been regaled with stories from elderly relatives who took part or lived through it. We no longer have living memories of that time, of course; but part of our goal as genealogists and family historians is to discover and reclaim the histories, and in some sense the memories, of our ancestors.

Our lead article in this issue is **The English Origin and Ancestry of Allen¹ Willey of Boston, Massachusetts, and Isaac¹ Willey of Boston and Charlestown, Massachusetts, and New London, Connecticut**. Author Perry Streeter discovered that both Willey immigrants were baptized in Mumby, Lincolnshire by their maternal grandfather, who was vicar of that parish. Mumby is located in a part of Lincolnshire that was a hotbed for early Puritan migration to New England.

The second article sprang from the preceding one. In the course of canvassing the Lincolnshire parishes in the vicinity of Mumby while editing the Willey article, author Robert Battle discovered **The Probable Identity of Alice Mason, Wife of Allen¹ Willey and Second Wife of Thomas¹ Marshall, Both of Boston, Massachusetts**. Her baptism took place in Saleby, Lincolnshire, the same parish in which she later married Allen¹ Willey.

In the third article, author Polly FitzGerald Kimmitt presents **A New Resource for Vital Records in Marlborough, Massachusetts: Births 1807–1808, and Deaths 1797–1825**. A previously unknown record kept by an unidentified private citizen recorded many vital records in Marlborough, often including details such as suicides and other causes of death, ages at death, and so forth, which have otherwise gone unnoted. This adds substantially to our knowledge of Marlborough events from this time period.

In the fourth article, **The Family of Phineas and Martha (Howd) Pond of Branford and Waterbury, Connecticut**, authors Bryson C. Cook and Janet Porter make use of probate records to identify the wife of Phineas Pond (b. 1715) of Branford and Waterbury, Connecticut as Martha Howd, daughter of Benjamin and Elizabeth (Whitehead) Howd, and to confirm previous corrections that had been made in the literature to the number and identities of their children.

The fifth item in this issue is the first part of Robert Battle's article **From MacDougall to Douglass: Descendants of Alexander MacDougall (later Douglass)—a Scottish Prisoner from the 1650 Battle of Dunbar—in Massachusetts, New Hampshire, and Connecticut**. Alexander (or the Gaelic equivalent Alastair) MacDougall was one of about 150 Scots captured at the Battle of Dunbar in 1650 and shipped over to New England as indentured servants, in his case to work at the Saugus Iron Works near Lynn, Massachusetts. Alexander's surname was mangled by non-Gaelic scribes (and probably by non-Gaelic speakers) throughout his lifetime, and by the next generation the surname had completed the transition from MacDougall to Douglass.

By contrast, the surname Blood has managed to retain its form for centuries, resulting in a problem that the sixth article seeks to remedy. Due to the fact that the New England Bloods share a surname with the famous Colonel Thomas Blood of Ireland, a close relationship to him has been claimed from time to time, including in a recent popular book. In **The Relationship Between Colonel Thomas Blood and the Colonial Massachusetts Bloods**, author Garry M. Blood sets the record straight, using both documentary and Y-DNA evidence to show that the connection between Colonel Blood and the New England immigrants who shared his surname was not at all close.

Precisely five years ago, the *Register* published an article by author Perry Streeter showing that the parentage in the literature of Thomasine (Clench) Frost, wife of Edmund¹ Frost of Cambridge, Massachusetts, was probably incorrect, and that she was instead a daughter of John and Mary (Marshall) Clench of Colchester, Essex. The seventh article in this issue, by the same author, provides **Confirmation of the Colchester, Essex, Origin of Thomasine¹ (Clench) Frost** provided by the recently discovered 1653 will of her sister Sarah (Clench) Draper of that city.

In the eighth article, author Edward Charles Horton lays out the **Descendants of Moses¹ Seekins and the Seekell Family of Taunton, Massachusetts**. The Seekins family first made their appearance in New England in the early 1700s with progenitors Aaron Seekins and Moses Seekins. Horton seeks to identify which early Seekins/Seekells were children of Moses, tracing them and their descendants through the fourth generation.

Our ninth and final article also deals with the English forebears of a New England immigrant, in this case with a correction of previous work. In **Who Was Isabell Baylie? The Correct Identity of the Mother of Judith (Gater) Perkins, Wife of John¹ Perkins of Boston and Ipswich, Massachusetts**, author Melynie Moody identifies the mother of immigrant Judith (Gater) Perkins as Isabel Smythe, showing by a series of court, parish, and probate records that the "Baylie" surname under which she married Michael Gater was not hers by birth but rather by previous marriage.

– Robert Battle and Christopher Challenger Child

The English Origin and Ancestry of Allen¹ Willey of Boston, Massachusetts, and Isaac¹ Willey of Boston and Charlestown, Massachusetts, and New London, Connecticut

Perry Streeter

The last English residence of Allen¹ Willey of Boston, Massachusetts, was shown to be Saleby, Lincolnshire in his *Great Migration* entry, though his parents were not given; and it was there stated that “No connection has been found with Isaac Willey who appeared in Boston by 1640.”^[1] This state of affairs has continued through the recent publication of the second edition of the *Great Migration Directory*, in which the origin of Allen Willey is given as “Saleby, Lincolnshire” and that of Isaac Willey as “Unknown.”^[2] This article reveals their origins as brothers, baptized in the nearby parish of Mumby, Lincolnshire, by their maternal grandfather Allan Freer, vicar of that parish.

Allen¹ Willey of Saleby, Lincolnshire, and Boston, Mass.

Allen¹ Willey was married in Saleby, Lincolnshire 15 May 1628 to Alice Mason.^[3] Saleby parish registers commence in 1554 (and the bishop’s transcripts in 1561)^[4] but contain no record of Allen’s christening. When his marriage is placed in the sequence of events below, it is evident that Allen Willey of Saleby was christened in Mumby, Lincolnshire (separated from Saleby only by the parish of Bilsby) as “Allan Wylley,” a namesake grandson of Allan Freer:

- 25 Sept. 1586, Mumby: Sara Freer baptized, daughter of Allan.^[5]
- 4 July 1603, Mumby: Sara Freer married Richard Willey.^[6]

¹ Robert Charles Anderson, George F. Sanborn Jr., and Melinde Lutz Sanborn, *The Great Migration: Immigrants to New England, 1634–1635*, 7 vols. (Boston, 1999–2011) [hereafter *Great Migration 1634–1635*], 7:427–429 (at 428).

² Robert Charles Anderson, *The Great Migration Directory: Immigrants to New England 1620–1640*, 2nd edition (Boston, 2025), 404.

³ *Great Migration 1634–1635*, 7:428.

⁴ Register of Saleby, Lincolnshire, 1554–1657 [gaps 1578–90, 1593–1605, 1609–10, 1613–15] (images on FindMyPast.co.uk) [hereafter *Saleby PRs*]; Bishop’s Transcripts for Saleby, Lincolnshire (FSL DGS 8039470) [gaps 1564–5, 1567–71, 1574, 1578–81, 1584, 1594, 1621, 1631, 1636–7, and 1640–60] [hereafter *Saleby BTs*].

⁵ Registers of Mumby, Lincolnshire, 1572ff (images on FindMyPast.co.uk) [hereafter *Mumby PRs*]: Sara ye daughter of Allan Freer.

⁶ *Mumby PRs*: Rycherd Wylley and Sara Freer.

- 3 Nov. 1605, Mumby: “Allan Wylley” baptized, son of Richard.^[7]
- 7 July 1613, Mumby: “Allan Wylley” called “grand child” in the will of Allan Freer.^[8]
- 5 March 1627/8, Saleby: Sara Willey buried, wife of Richard.^[9]
- 15 May 1628, Saleby: Allen Willey married Alice Mason.^[10]
- 1 March 1628/9 – 6 June 1634, Saleby: four children of Allen Willey baptized (including a son named Richard).^[11]
- 2 Nov. 1634, Boston, Mass.: Allen Willey admitted to Boston church.^[12]
- 9 Nov. 1634, Boston: Alice, wife of Allen Willey, admitted to Boston church.^[13]

Isaac¹ Willey of Boston, Charlestown, and New London

That Isaac¹ Willey was identical with “Isaac Wylley,” another known son of Richard^A and Sara (Freer) Willey christened in Mumby, is concluded from this sequence of events:

- 23 Oct. 1612, Mumby: Isaac Willey baptized, son of Richard.^[14]
- Betw. 6 June and 2 Nov. 1634: Allen¹ Willey and family moved from Saleby, Lincolnshire, to Boston, Mass. (see above).
- Before 1637, Boston: Allen¹ Willey died.^[15]
- 2 Aug. 1640, Boston: baptism of Isaac, eldest known child of Isaac¹ Willey.^[16]
- 19 June 1644, Charlestown, Mass.: birth of Sarah, a daughter of Isaac¹ Willey.^[17]

⁷ Mumby PRs: Allan the sone of Rycherd Wylley.

⁸ See below.

⁹ Saleby PRs: Sara Willey uxor Richardi.

¹⁰ Saleby BTs: Allen Willey & Alce Mason. This marriage is noted in *Great Migration 1634–1635*, 7:428 which states that, by 1637, Alice married Thomas Marshall. From the corresponding sketch for Thomas Marshall, he was “one of the leading supporters of Anne Hutchinson and Rev. John Wheelwright ...” and “Given this association with Wheelwright and Hutchinson, we note the possibility that this immigrant also came from Alford, Lincolnshire” (*Great Migration 1634–1635*, 5:41–46, at 45). Further below, a probable match for the grandfather of Rev. John¹ Wheelwright is associated with Allan^B Freer, the maternal grandfather of brothers Allen¹ Willey and Isaac¹ Willey.

¹¹ *Great Migration 1634–1635*, 7:428.

¹² *Great Migration 1634–1635*, 7:427.

¹³ *Great Migration 1634–1635*, 7:427.

¹⁴ Bishop’s Transcripts for Mumby, Lincolnshire, 1562ff (FSL DGS 8039490) [hereafter *Mumby BTs*]: Isaac ye sone of Rycherd Wylley.

¹⁵ *Great Migration 1634–1635*, 7:428.

¹⁶ “The 2d Day of the 6th Moneth 1640. Isaac the Sonne of our sister Johanna the wife of one Isaac Willey” (*Boston, MA: Church Records, 1630–1895* [AmericanAncestors.org], Records of the First Church in Boston: 138).

¹⁷ Register 8 (1854):346: “Charlestowne ... Sarah [Willie] dau. of Isaac & Joan borne 19 (4) 1644.”

Isaac Willey, son of Richard, would have turned 25 years old in 1637, about the same time that his brother Allen¹ Willey died in Boston. No marriage record has been found for Isaac in England or New England; he was likely married in the latter place. Though no record of Isaac has yet been found in New England prior to the baptism of his first known son in 1640, he may have migrated with Allen¹ Willey in 1634 as a 22-year-old or joined him or his family in Boston in the ensuing years.

Allan Freer, Vicar of Mumby, Lincolnshire

There is little doubt that Allen¹ Willey and Isaac¹ Willey were sons of Richard^A and Sara (Freer) Willey of Mumby and Saleby and grandsons of Allan^B Freer of Mumby. When Allan^B Freer made his will 12 July 1613, he included his daughter Sara and “Allan wylley my grand Child”:

... I **Allan Freer of Mumbye in the Countie of Lincoln Clarke** whole in bodye and mynde and of perfect remembrance ... to **Anne my wyfe** twoe kyne [cows] two meares [mares] and all my houshold stuffe ... to **John Freer my sonne** Tenn Poundes of lawfull money of England to be paid him within sixe monthes next after my death, And I ... forgive him [£10] that he borrowed of mee which I had for my house when I sould my house in Lowth [Louth] ... to **Isaacke Freer my sonne** Thirtie Poundes of lawfull money of England which John Chriton and William Donnington ... stand bound to pay me ... to be paid to my said sonne within two monthes next after the yeares and tearme of his Apprentiship shall be expired together wth such lawfull increase as duringe that tyme maye bee made of the said some ... to my said sonne Isaack [£10] that his Maister standeth bound to pay me at the end ... of his Apprentiship ... to **Jacob Freer my sonne** Fortie Poundes of lawfull money of England which is nowe in the handes of Robert Ellward of Skendleby ... [to] remayne in the handes of the said Robert untill my said sonne doe accomplish the full age of xxj [21] yeares ... And what benefitt in the meane tyme it will please him to afford my sonne for his maintenance I leave to his discretion ... to my saide sonne Jacob all my bookes except Certaine written bookes assigned to my other sonnes as by their names in fronte of them may appeare, And my will is that if either of my said sonnes Isaack and Jacob depart this life before they accomplish the full age of xxj yeares or if Isaack depart before the tearme of his Apprentiship that then the part and portien of him that dyeth first remaine to the longer lyver of them, except Tenn Poundes thereof which I will that John Freer their brother shall have, But yf they both dye before they Accomplish the full age of xxj yeares, Then my will is that their whole portions ... (except [£10] bequeathed to John Freer) be equally devided amonge my wyfe and my Fower daughters or amonge so many of them as then shall remaine alive ... to every of **my Fower Daughters, Marye, Anne, Sara, and Susan** Tenn shillings of lawfull money of England ... to **Danniell Freer my grandchild** [£3-6-8] part of which ... I would have it bestowed upon some honest man which may teach him an honest traid when he shall be fitt to be bound [as an] Apprentice, And the rest to be paid him when he shall accomplish the full age of xxj yeares ... to **Mary Freer my grandchild** [40s.] to be paid at her age of xxj yeares ... to **Allan wylley my grand Child** Six of the best wethers [neutered male goats or sheep] that his father hath of myne [when 21] ... to **Joseph Grenwick** [20s. when 21] ... to **every one of the rest of my grand children** [3s. 4d. when 21] ... to the poore of Mumby [and vicinity 13s. 4d.] ... at my Buryall ... And [20s.] ... distributed

amonge the said poore people the same day twelve months after my burial ... [residue] to Anne my wyfe whome I make the sole Executrice of this my last will and Testam't ... I intreat my beloved friend Robert Ellward of Skendleby to be the Supervisor of this my last will and Testament, And as a signe of my kindnes to him I bequeath him [20s.] ... [signed] Al: Freer. [witnesses] William Chapman and Robert Ellward.^[18]

In his will, Allan Freer identified himself as the “Clarke” (parish clerk) of Mumby. The Clergy of the Church of England database records that this man served the congregation of Mumby as deacon, priest, vicar and preacher for decades:^[19]

- 9 Sept. 1574: “Alanus Friar” ordained as deacon.
- 3 March 1574[/5?]: “Alan Frier” appointed to office of vicar of Mumby.
- 7 June 1575: “Sir Alan Frier” or “Alan Friar” ordained as priest.^[20]
- 30 July 1577: “Alan Friar” appointed to office of preacher of Mumby.
- 1585: “Sir Alan Frier” identified as an unspecified cleric of Mumby.
- 27 Sept. 1597: “Alan Fryer” identified as vicar of Mumby.

As vicar, Allan Freer signed the bottom of each year’s extant bishop’s transcript for Mumby from 1575/6 through 1613.^[21] Signing with him each time were that year’s two churchwardens, among whom were John Wheelwright (1584/5 and 1598/9), Robert Wheelwright (1613), Daniel Freer (1599), Richard Willey (1612), and Edward Willey (1613; he also served as churchwarden under Rev. Freer’s successor in 1622). On 15 July 1614, Humfrey Garrard was appointed the next vicar of Mumby.^[22]

As noted above, John Wheelwright served as a churchwarden of Mumby in 1584/5 and 1598/9, and Robert Wheelwright in 1613. Like Saleby, Alford is separated from Mumby only by the parish of Bilsby. No fewer than fourteen immigrants of the Great Migration originated in Alford, including multiple members of the Hutchinson family. The Hutchinson family were closely associated with a controversial Puritan clergyman of the Great Migration, John¹ Wheelwright, who was appointed vicar of Bilsby 4 February 1623[/4].^[23] The uncle of Rev. John Wheelwright, also named John Wheelwright, was buried in Mumby 11 February 1610/11; and his son (Rev. John Wheelwright’s first cousin) Robert Wheelwright was baptized there 18 February 1585/6 and buried

¹⁸ Prerogative Court of Canterbury 72 Lawe (PROB 11/124 folios 46–47), proved 16 July 1614; also recorded in the Consistory Court of Lincoln, registered wills, 106:42 (FSL DGS 8052515 images 55–56); emphasis added.

¹⁹ Alan Friar (Person ID 144364), Clergy of the Church of England Database, theclergydatabase.org.uk [CCed]. There is no surviving record of Allan Freer attending either Oxford or Cambridge.

²⁰ The title of “Sir” was often applied to clerics and did not in those cases indicate knighthood.

²¹ *Mumby BTs*. Allan Freer also signed the yearly Bishop’s Transcripts for Mumby Chapel, Lincolnshire (FSL DGS 8039490) in 1586–7, 1595, and 1600–4, apparently filling in when there was no curate for that chapelry.

²² CCed: Jurisdiction Diocese of Lincoln; Parish (Church) of Mumby (Location ID 8339). “Alan Fryer” was preceded as vicar by Henry Atkinson (Person ID 140993), appointed in 1546. Alan’s successor, Humfrey Garrard, is Person ID 117317.

²³ John Wheelwright (CCEd, Person ID 155795).

there 27 February 1621/2.^[24] These two were doubtless the churchwardens of Mumby noted above as serving during Allen Freer's tenure as vicar.

The Origin of Richard^A Willey

Richard^A Willey left records in a cluster of neighboring parishes in eastern Lincolnshire. The first record definitely relating to him is his first marriage in Mumby in 1600; his second marriage (to Sara Freer) and the baptisms of their first several children were also recorded there, through the end of 1612.^[25] Based on the locations of the subsequent baptisms and burials recorded for this family, Richard and his family lived in Cumberworth, Lincolnshire, between 1614/5 and 1621, in Farlesthorne, Lincolnshire, in 1624, and in Saleby, Lincolnshire, from 1625 through 1627/8. At the time of his death in 1631, Richard was living in Rigsby with Ailby, a chapelry of the parish of Alford, Lincolnshire. All of these locations are close to one another on the eastern side of central Lincolnshire, just inland from the North Sea.

In the parish of Mumby, most of the early Willey records pertain to Richard^A Willey and his family; the only known exceptions are the baptism on 21 November 1585 of "Susan ye daughter of Wyllm Wyllye," the marriage on 10 June 1605 of "Sara Wylley" to John Mawer, the burial of "Isabell Wylley wydow" on 12 February 1605/6, and the marriage on 16 August 1610 of Edward "Wylley" to Dorcas Leach.^[26] Other early Willey records in the local cluster of parishes include the following:^[27]

- Farlesthorne:^[28]
 - † An[n]e Wyllay, bp. 16 Aug. 1562 [*no parents*]
 - † Frances Wyllay, bp. 6 Jan. 1565/6; bur. 8 Jan. 1565/6 [*no parents*]^[29]
 - † Cecyle Wyllay, bur. 6 Jan. 1565/6 [*likely the mother of Frances, dying in childbirth*]
- Alford:^[30]
 - † Eduardus Willi et Joanna Browne, m. 7 Aug. 1541

²⁴ Register 68 (1914):76–77.

²⁵ See the Genealogical Summary below for specifics and citations.

²⁶ *Mumby BTs*. Edward Willey went on to generate later entries in Mumby. He was a churchwarden there in 1613 and 1622; he had children bp. there from 1612/3 through 1629 (Mary, Francis, Edward, Susan, and Dorcas); his wife Dorcas was bur. there 23 Jan. 1631/2; and he m. there second Mary Turner 3 Dec. 1632.

²⁷ Instances of the surname with "o" as the first vowel (e.g., Wolley) have been excluded. Though possibly connected, this seems to have been a well-maintained distinction at the time. Besides the ones listed in here and elsewhere, the local Lincolnshire parishes of Anderby, Beesby, Bilsby, Hannah, Huttoft, and Well were checked, with no early Willey entries.

²⁸ Bishop's Transcripts of Farlesthorne, Lincolnshire, 1561ff (FSL DGS 8071448) [hereafter *Farlesthorne BTs*].

²⁹ Unknown if this was a boy or girl; the gender differentiation of "Francis" versus "Frances" did not yet exist.

³⁰ Registers of Alford, Lincolnshire (images on FindMyPast.co.uk), and Bishop's Transcripts of Alford, Lincolnshire (FSL DGS 8055813), checked against Reginald Charles Dudding, ed., *The Parish Registers of Alford & Rigsby in the County of Lincoln Collated With and Supplemented By the Bishops' Transcripts A.D. 1538–1680*, Publications of the Lincoln Record Society (parish register section), vol. 5 (Horncastle, 1917) [hereafter *Alford PRs*].

- † Rich'us Willi et Alicia Somersbi, m. 3 Oct. 1546
- † Will'mus Willei (Wollei) et Margareta Crew, m. 29 Nov. 1590
- Sutton le Marsh:^[31]
 - † John Wylye the son of Robert, bp. 7 July 1565^[32]
 - † Robert Wilye churchwarden 1572–3
 - † Robert Wylye & Agnes Haye, m. 4 June 1577
 - † Willm Wilye churchwarden 1585–87
 - † Mary Wilye daughter of Willm Wily, bp. 5 Aug. 1592^[33]

Richard^A Willey was almost certainly related to the Sara Willey and Edward Willey whose marriages were recorded in Mumby shortly after Richard's two marriages. They were likely of the same generation and were possibly siblings, but proof of that (or who their parents would have been) has not yet been found. The 1607/8 will of Matthew Shackleton of Mumby is suggestive, as in it he left sizeable bequests to "my kinsman Edward Wylley," "John Mawer the husband to my kinswoman Sara Wylley alias Mawer," and other Willeys whose connections to the testator were not so noted: "Rycherd Wylley," "Rycherd Wyllyes wife," and "John Wylley."^[34]

Onomastic Considerations

Allen¹ Willey was likely named in honor of his maternal grandfather, Allan Freer, vicar of Mumby. Two children of Allen¹ Willey bore the names of his parents, Richard^A and Sara (Freer) Willey. Richard and Sara (Freer) Willey had ten known children, naming their daughters *Ann*, *Sara* (twice), and *Esther/Hester*; doubtless the first two names were after those daughters' maternal grandmother and mother.

Allen¹ Willey and/or Isaac¹ Willey may have had other children who died young and without surviving record, giving us an incomplete picture by which to judge patterns in the names given to their children; but we can still see some commonalities with the evidence we have:

³¹ Bishop's Transcripts of Sutton le Marsh, Lincolnshire (FSL DGS 7905523) [hereafter *Sutton le Marsh BTs*].

³² This Robert, doubtless the same man as in the next two entries, wrote his will 28 Sept. 1580, proved 16 Nov. 1580 (Consistory Court of Lincoln, registered wills, 60:44; FSL DGS 8228306 images 54–55). In it he named wife Agnes; the child she was pregnant with; children William, John, Margaret, and Robert; and brother Christopher Willey (Xpor Wilye).

³³ This William Wily (doubtless the son of Robert mentioned in the previous note) and his family continued to leave records in Sutton le Marsh for the next several decades; he was bur. there 3 May 1632, and his widow Margaret was bur. there 30 Sept. 1638. Both left wills—William on 11 April 1632, proved 31 May 1632 (Consistory Court of Lincoln, registered wills, 129:137; FSL DGS 8052499 images 168–170), and Margaret on 7 Oct. 1637, no probate recorded (same, 137:683; FSL DGS 8052491 image 759). In addition to his wife, children, and grandchildren, William mentioned his brother John Wiley (and John's children Margaret, Ann, John, and Richard Wiley/Willey). William and Margaret were perhaps the couple married in Alford in 1590.

³⁴ Consistory Court of Lincoln, registered wills, 95:299 (FSL DGS 8052522 images 518–519), dated 8 and proved 21 March 1607/8. Portions of the will are concealed by a tight binding, and there is another "Wylley" legatee whose first name cannot be read. He also left smaller monetary bequests to "Mr. Freer and his wife," John Freer, Isaac Freer, and Jacob Freer.

- Sara (Freer) Willey's known brothers were *John, Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob*.
- Sara (Freer) Willey's known sons were *Allen, Richard, Isaac, Robert, Francis, and John*.
- Allen¹ Willey's known sons were *Richard and Ichabod*.
- Isaac¹ Willey's known sons were *Isaac, John,*^[35] and *Abraham*.

Isaac¹ Willey was likely named in honor of his mother's brother, Isaac Freer; and the younger Isaac may have named his sons John and Abraham in honor of his mother's brothers, or intermediate namesakes.

Genealogical Summary

The origin of Allan Freer, who heads this summary, has not yet been determined. There were other Freer individuals in the same area of Lincolnshire when he was there, but no ancestral connections between them and Allan have been uncovered.^[36] In his will, Allen mentioned a house in "Lowth" that he had sold, possibly suggesting a familial connection to the Lincolnshire parish of Louth, about 17 miles northwest of Mumby.

1. **ALLAN^B FREER**, born say 1548; buried Mumby, Lincolnshire 11 May 1614;^[37] married say 1573 **ANNE** _____. She survived her husband; no record has been found of her re-marriage, death, or burial.

The will of Allan Freer, clerk, dated 7 July 1613 and proved 16 July 1614, is given above. The fact that Allan left "all my houshold stuffe" to Anne (versus giving any of it to his children) and made her the sole executrix of his will suggests that she was likely his only wife and the mother of all of his children.

³⁵ One of this John Willey's sons was named *Allen* (Henry Willey, *Isaac Willey of New London, Conn., and His Descendants* [New Bedford, Mass., 1888] [hereafter *Isaac Willey Descendants*], 5).

³⁶ The will of "Robert Freer of Mumbie in the Countie of Lincoln sicke in bodie" was dated 28 April and proved 20 Aug. 1604; in it he named son Mathewe Freer, brother Skill, son John, daughter Isabell, and wife Margaret (executrix); though Allan Freer was not a legatee in the will, he was a witness to it (Consistory Court of Lincoln, registered wills, 91:38; FSL DGS 8052524 image 50).

The will of "Daniell Freer of Mumbie ... husbandman sicke in bodie" was dated 29 June and proved 12 July 1620; in it he named daughters Elizabeth, Ann, and Susan (when 21); wife Rose Freer (executrix); "the children of Bartlemew Freer latelie of Sutton in the marshe Samuell Daniell and Marie Freer & to everie other childe of my brethren"; and brother Thomas Freer of Friskney; supervisors were Humfrey Garrard of Mumby, vicar, and Thomas Skill of Hogsthorpe, yeoman (Consistory Court of Lincoln, registered wills, 113:219; FSL DGS 8228307 images 285–286). The probate clause indicates that "Margarete Skill als Freer uxori Thome Skill de Hogstrop" [Margaret (Freer) Skill, wife of Thomas Skill of Hogsthorpe] replaced Rose as executrix due to the latter's death—"Daniell Freer & Rose Freer his wife" were bur. 6 July 1620 in Mumby (Mumby PRs). This would seem to indicate that Robert Freer (d. 1604), Margaret (Freer) Skill, Bartholomew Freer, Thomas Freer, and Daniel Freer (d. 1620) were siblings. While they were very likely related to Rev. Allan Freer, they could not have been his children or siblings, since Allan's daughter Mary married Bartholomew Freer (see below).

³⁷ *Mumby PRs*: Allan Freer Vicar.

Children of Allan^B and Anne (_____) Freer (bp. Mumby; order of John relative to sisters uncertain):

- i. MARY FREER, bp. 22 Dec. 1576; m. Mumby 29 April 1596 BARTHOLOMEW FREER^[38] (bur. Sutton le Marsh, Lincolnshire 13 Aug. 1605).^[39] Their children Daniel and Mary were doubtless the grandchildren of those names who were legatees in Allan Freer's will.

Children of Bartholomew and Mary (Freer) Freer (bp. and bur. Sutton le Marsh):

1. *Allen Freer*, bp. 9 April 1597;^[40] bur. 1 July 1597.^[41]
2. *Samuel Freer*, bp. 28[?] Sept. 1598 and again 8 Oct. 1598.^[42]
3. *Daniel Freer*, bp. 6 Feb. 1601/2.^[43]
4. *Mary Freer*, bp. 15 March 1605/6.^[44]
- ii. JOHN FREER, b. say 1580; named first in his father's will (thus likely the eldest son, but not necessarily the oldest child).
- iii. ANNE FREER, b. say 1584; m. Mumby 1 Feb. 1606/7 JOHN BARKER.^[45]
- 2 iv. SARA^A FREER, bp. 25 Sept. 1586; m. Mumby 4 July 1603 RICHARD^A WILLEY.
- v. ABRAHAM FREER, bur. Mumby 9 Oct. 1603.^[46]
- vi. SUSAN FREER, bp. 1 March 1589/90;^[47] m. Mumby 1 Oct. 1607 WILLIAM GIRNWICK.^[48]

Children of William and Susan (Freer) Girnwick:^[49]

1. *Joseph Girnwick*, bp. Hogsthorpe, Lincolnshire 19 Aug. 1609.^[50]

³⁸ *Mumby PRs*: Bartholmew Freer & Mary Freer.

³⁹ *Sutton le Marsh BTs*: Bartholomew Frier.

⁴⁰ *Sutton le Marsh BTs*: Allen Frier the Sonne of Bartholomewe Frier.

⁴¹ *Sutton le Marsh BTs*: Allen Frier the Sonne of Barth. Frier.

⁴² *Sutton le Marsh BTs*: On the sheet for 29 Sept. 1597 through 29 Sept. 1598, the baptism of "Samuell Fryer ye son of Bartolmew Fryer" on 28[?] September is inserted above the first baptism, with the implication that it occurred in 1597. However, given both the cut-off points for this BT and the fact that a baptism in 1597 would have been just 5 months after that of his older brother, most likely the actual year was 1598. Then, on the following sheet for 1598–99, the baptism of "Samuell Frier sonne of Bartolamew" on 8 Oct. is the first entry. The most likely scenario for this baptism being recorded twice in the course of less than 2 weeks is that the first one was an emergency home baptism, followed by an official church baptism.

⁴³ *Sutton le Marsh BTs*: Daniell the son of Bartilmew Frier.

⁴⁴ *Sutton le Marsh BTs*: Mary the daughter of Mary Frier.

⁴⁵ *Mumby PRs*: John Barker and Ann Freer.

⁴⁶ *Mumby PRs*: Abraham ye son of Allan Freer. According to the Ancestry.com database *England, Select Births and Christenings, 1538–1975*, Abraham Freer, son of Allan Freer, was bp. 26 May 1588 in Mumby, Lincolnshire, and d. 9 Oct. 1603, citing "FHL Film Number 504578." That film number corresponds to the Mumby BTs cited earlier. However, the BT in which this baptism would have been recorded is one of the missing ones; and that portion of the *Mumby PRs* is on one of the missing page fragments.

⁴⁷ *Mumby PRs*: Susan ye doughter of Allan Freer.

⁴⁸ *Mumby PRs*: Wyllm Gyrnewick and Susan Freer. A "Susan Gernwick" m. William Marre[?] 22 June 1631 in Hogsthorpe, Lincolnshire (Bishop's Transcripts of Hogsthorpe, Lincolnshire; FSL DGS 8005068) [hereafter *Hogsthorpe BTs*], possibly a second marriage of Susan (Freer) Girnwick.

⁴⁹ In each of their baptism records only the father's name is given, so it is not certain that the mother in every instance was Susan Freer. The fact that Joseph was named in Allan Freer's will as an apparent grandchild indicates that he at least was by Susan, and the fact that Elizabeth was bp. in Mumby also points toward that for her.

⁵⁰ *Hogsthorpe BTs*: Joseph Girnwick sonne of Willm.

2. *Elizabeth Girnwick*, bp. Mumby 18 Aug. 1611.^[51]
3. *William Girnwick*, bp. Hogsthorpe 15 Oct. 1614.^[52]
4. *Jane Girnwick*, bp. Hogsthorpe 4 April 1619.^[53]
5. *Sara Girnwick*, bp. Hogsthorpe 1 Nov. 1621.^[54]
6. *Mary Girnwick*, bp. Hogsthorpe 28[?] March 1625.^[55]
- vii. ISAAC FREER, bp. 27 Aug. 1592.^[56]
- viii. JACOB FREER, bp. 9 Feb. 1594/5.^[57]

2. **SARA^A FREER** (*Allan^B*), baptized Mumby 25 September 1586;^[58] buried Saleby, Lincolnshire 5 March 1627/8;^[59] married in Mumby 4 July 1603 **RICHARD^A WILLEY**, born say 1575; buried in Rigsby with Ailby, Lincolnshire 26 December 1631.^[60] He had married first Mary Frank in Mumby 29 May 1600;^[61] she was buried there 25 September 1602.^[62]

The will of “Richard Willie of Alebie in the County of Lincoln yeoman sicke in body” was dated 21 December 1631 (no probate recorded):

to be buried in the church or chapel of Rigsby; to the church or chapel of Rigsby 10s.; to George Scorthreth vicar of Alford 13s. 4d.; to the poor of Rigsby and Ailby 5s.; to **son Allan** £4; to **daughter Agnes wife of John Cloose** of Thothorpe[?] £4; to **son Isaac** £20; to **son Francis** £20; to **daughter Sarath** £20; to **daughter Hester** £24; to maid servant Anne Alichell 4 ewes; residue to **son Richard**, he to be executor; son Allan to be supervisor (he to have 12d.); signed by mark; witnesses Geo: Scorthreth vic: de alford, James Carrington, and Allan Willie.^[63]

Children of Richard^A and Sara/Sarah (Freer) Willey, first four bp. Mumby:

- i. ALLEN¹ WILLEY, bp. Mumby, Lincolnshire 3 Nov. 1605; d. Boston, Mass. by 1637; m. Saleby 15 May 1628 ALICE MASON (d. Boston 20 May 1664); she m. (2) probably in Boston by 1637 Thomas Marshall.^[64] For Alice’s probable identity, see the following article.

Allen Willey was named in his maternal grandfather’s 1614 will; he was also the supervisor of (and a witness to) his father’s 1631 will.

- ii. RICHARD WILLEY, bp. Mumby 15 Nov. 1607.^[65] He was named executor of his father’s 1631 will.

⁵¹ *Mumby BTs*: Elisabeth the daughter of Wm Grenwick.

⁵² *Hogsthorpe BTs*: Willm Ginwick sonne of Willm.

⁵³ *Hogsthorpe BTs*: Jane Girnwick daughter of Willm.

⁵⁴ *Hogsthorpe BTs*: Sara Girnwick daughter of Willm.

⁵⁵ *Hogsthorpe BTs*: Mary Girnwick daughter of Willym.

⁵⁶ *Mumby PRs*: Isaak ye son of Allan Freer.

⁵⁷ *Mumby BTs*: Jacob the sonne of Allan Freer.

⁵⁸ *Mumby PRs*: Sara ye daughter of Allan Freer.

⁵⁹ *Saleby PRs*: Sara Willey uxor Richardi.

⁶⁰ Bishop’s Transcripts for Rigsby with Ailby, Lincolnshire (FSL DGS 8039474): Richardus Willie de Alebie.

⁶¹ *Mumby PRs*: Rycherd Wylley and Mary Frank.

⁶² *Mumby PRs*: Mary the wife of Rycherd Wylley.

⁶³ Consistory Court of Lincoln registered wills, 128:204 (FSL DGS 8052500 image 231).

⁶⁴ For further records, see *Great Migration 1634–1635*, 7:427–429 (Willey) and 5:41–46 (Marshall).

⁶⁵ *Mumby PRs*: Rycherd ye sonne of Rycherd Wylley.

- iii. ANN/AGNES WILLEY, bp. Mumby 13 May 1610;^[66] m. by 1631 JOHN “CLOOSE” [CLOSE?] (named in her father’s will).
- iv. ISAAC¹ WILLEY, bp. Mumby 23 Oct. 1612; d. New London, Conn. abt. 1685; m. (1) by 1640 JOHANNA _____ (d. prob. in New London say 1671); m. (2) prob. in New London 24 April 1672 HANNAH/ANNA (BROOKS) (FOX) LESTER,^[67] (b. abt. 1620; d. prob. in New London 1692; dau. of Henry Brooks and widow of Thomas Fox and Andrew Lester).^[68]
Isaac Willey was the recipient of £20 in his father’s 1631 will.
- v. SARAH WILLEY, bp. Cumberworth, Lincolnshire 8 Jan. 1614/5;^[69] bur. there 17 Jan. 1614/5.^[70]
- vi. ROBERT WILLEY, bp. Cumberworth 29 June 1616;^[71] bur. there 15 Jan. 1616/7.^[72]
- vii. SARAH WILLEY (again), bp. Cumberworth 6 April 1618.^[73]
- viii. FRANCIS WILLEY, bp. Cumberworth 26 April 1621.^[74]
- ix. JOHN WILLEY, bp. Farlesthorne, Lincolnshire 15 April 1624;^[75] bur. Saleby 22 June 1625.^[76]
- x. ESTHER WILLEY, bp. Saleby 8 April 1626.^[77]

Perry Streeter descends from Isaac¹ Willey via Mary² (Willey) Tubbs, Olive (Tubbs) Bureson (1796–1850), and Elizabeth “Betsey” (Bureson) Streeter (1815–1879). He has authored several articles for this journal and others and may be contacted via www.perrystreeter.com.

⁶⁶ *Mumby PRs*: Ann ye daughter of Richard Wylley.

⁶⁷ Miriam Brightman Eddy, “Thomas, Henry and Hannah Brooks of Concord” *TAG* 54 (1978): 234–235.

⁶⁸ For these and further details, see the “Willey Family” sketch in *McCormick-Hamilton Lord-Day Ancestral Lines (in two parts)* (Chicago, 1957), 1098–1101; and *Isaac Willey Descendants*.

⁶⁹ Registers of Cumberworth, Lincolnshire, 1562ff (images on FindMyPast.co.uk) [hereafter *Cumberworth PRs*]: Sarai Welley ye Daughter of Rychard Willey.

⁷⁰ *Cumberworth PRs*: Sarae Willey ye daughter of Rychard Willey.

⁷¹ *Cumberworth PRs*: Robt Willey ye Sonne of Richard Willey husbandm[an].

⁷² *Cumberworth PRs*: Robt Willey ye sonne of Richard Willey.

⁷³ *Cumberworth PRs*: Sarae Willey ye Daughter of Rychard Willey husbandm[an].

⁷⁴ *Cumberworth PRs*: Francis Willey ye Sonne of Rychard Willey yeom[an].

⁷⁵ *Farlesthorne BTs*: Jhon the sonne of Richard Willey.

⁷⁶ *Saleby PRs*: Johannes Willey filius Richardi.

⁷⁷ *Saleby PRs*: Ester Willey ye daughter of Richard.

The Probable Identity of Alice Mason, Wife of Allen¹ Willey and Second Wife of Thomas¹ Marshall, Both of Boston, Massachusetts

Robert Battle

In the course of editing the preceding article, the probable identity was uncovered of Alice Mason, wife of Allen¹ Willey of Boston and second wife of Thomas¹ Marshall, also of Boston. Those findings are briefly presented here, in the hope that other researchers will take up the search.^[1]

As noted in the preceding article, the marriage of “Allen Willey & Alce Mason” took place 15 May 1628 in Saleby, Lincolnshire. The only instance of a possibly identical Alice Mason encountered in the search of the registers and bishop’s transcripts of Saleby and other contiguous eastern Lincolnshire parishes was the 20 September 1601 baptism in Saleby of “Alissa Mason filia Francisci” (Alice Mason daughter of Francis).^[2] This Alice Mason was later one of the executrixes of her mother’s will, dated 12 January and proved 23 February 1627/8:

“**Ann Mason of Salebye in the Countie of Lincoln Widdow**”; to eldest son Edward Mason 12*d.*; to youngest son William Mason my 2 leases at Anderby, £10, and my white nag, he to allow my executrixes to take and possess my cattle on my ground at Anderby and hay or other goods within a quarter of a year; to eldest daughter Elizabeth the wife of John Manbie one of my 4 worst kine at her own choice; to second daughter Ellen and her husband Robert Kempt 10*s.* each; to spiritual minister John Cable and neighbor John Palmer 20*s.* each, they to be supervisors; residue to **my two youngest daughters Alice (Alce) and Katherine Mason**, equally divided, they to be executrixes; signed by mark; witnesses John Cable, John Palmer, and John Moodie (by mark).^[3]

A 1601 baptism would make this Alice Mason about 4 years older than Allen¹ Willey. While this would have been slightly unusual, we know from her mother’s will that Alice was alive and unmarried just four months before

¹ Shortly before publication, it came my attention that Randy A. West, FASG, had also researched this family due to its connection to Edward¹ Burcham (for which see below). He also concludes that this is the correct identity of Alice (Mason) Willey. Randy generously shared his findings, from which several additions were made as noted below. The ancestries of Francis^A and Anne Mason remain to be explored.

² Bishop’s Transcripts of Saleby, Lincolnshire (FSL DGS 8039470) [hereafter *Saleby BTs*]. There were two other Alice Masons encountered, neither of whom could have been the woman in question. First, in the Bishop’s Transcripts of Mumby, Lincolnshire (FSL DGS 8039490), an “Allice ye daughter of John Mason” was bp. 15 July 1593; she was bur. there 12 Nov. 1595. Second, in the same BTs there was an “Allice the daughter of Francis [*sic*] Mason begotten as she saith by Thomas Scales late servant to John Waddingham of Alford Adlethorp” bp. there 10 Dec. 1609; this “Alice ye base daughter of Francis [*sic*] Mason” was bur. there 10 March 1610/1.

³ Consistory Court of Lincoln registered wills, 123:91 (FSL DGS 8052504 images 106–107).

Allen Willey's marriage; perhaps her subsequent inheritance facilitated that marriage. The timing, the fact that this Alice Mason was a resident of the parish in which the marriage took place, and the fact that no other possible Alice Masons have yet been found make this identification very probable.

Genealogical Summary

The following summary is constructed from the will of Anne Mason given above, the registers of several Lincolnshire parishes, and the 1608/9 will of Francis Mason's brother Martin Mason, given below. No further attempt has been made by the author to trace the ancestry or collateral descendants of Francis and Anne Mason, though such is encouraged.

1. _____^B **MASON**, born say 1525; probably died before 16 January 1608/9 (when he was not named in his son Martin's will, though his wife was); married **ELIZABETH** _____ (died after 16 January 1608/9, when she was a legatee in her son Martin's will).

Children of _____^B and Elizabeth (_____) Mason (order unknown):

2. i. FRANCIS^A MASON, b. say 1555.
- ii. MARTIN MASON, d. between 16 Jan. 1608/9 and 29 March 1609 (from the dates of his will); m. MARGARET _____ (d. between 25 May 1609 and 8 Feb. 1610/11, from the dates of her will).^[4] The will of "Martin Mason of Alford in the countie of Lincolne husband[man] sick in bodie" was dated 16 Jan. 1608/9 and proved 29 March 1609:

to wife Margaret household stuff, crops, livestock (described), and house; to brother Henrie Mason £6-13-4; to mother Elizabeth Mason £6-13-4; to Hellen Mason, daughter of brother Christopher (Chr[ist]ofer) Mason £10 to be employed for her by my supervisors; to George Mason, brother of said Ellen, £5 to be employed for him by my supervisors until 21; to Gervase Mason brother of said Helene and George Mason, £10 (same); to brother-in-law Richard Smith's three sons £20 equally divided (same); to Elizabeth Mason, eldest daughter of brother Francis, £10; to the rest of my brother Francis's children £10 equally divided; to brother Christopher Mason £15; to [blank] mason daughter of brother John Mason deceased £5 if she come to demand it within 2 years (otherwise to my brother Christopher Mason); to my godchildren (Clement Hauley, Annis Bromfield Jonathan Copeland, and George Hardy) 20s. each; 20s. for gowns for

⁴ Consistory Court of Lincoln registered wills, 100:309 (FSL DGS 8315403 images 324–325). In that will, "Margaret Mason of Alford in the County of Lincolne widowe, being sicke in bodie" first declared that the debts and legacies due from the will of her late husband "Martyn Mason" be discharged; residue was given to brother Michael Brotherton, his son Michael Brotherton, brother John Melson [*sic*], sister Jane Smith, servant Mary East, sister Grace Brotherton, and Jane Goodwin (no relationship given); executors were Clement Hawley and brother Michael Brotherton; witnesses were John Lawson, George Blakey, and Leonard Perkins. At the end of the will Margaret added the proviso that one of the best pewter dishes was to go to Ellen Mason, daughter of Christopher (Xpofor) Mason.

the poor at my funeral; to the preacher of funeral sermon 10s.; to the church of Alford 13s. 4d. per year for three years; to the schoolmaster of the grammar school in Alford 10s.; to William Wilton 3s. 4d.; to the repair of the church way from Christopher Hauley's house corner to the pavement 20s.; residue to brother Francis Mason, he to be executor; supervisors Clement Hauley of Alford and Robert Gysinge, they to have 20s. each; witnesses John Lawson, Clement Haulye, and John Bromfeild.^[5]

- iii. HENRY MASON, named in his brother Martin's will.
- iv. CHRISTOPHER MASON. Christopher Mason and his children Helen/Ellen, George (under 21), and Gervase (under 21) were named in Martin Mason's 1608/9 will. Ellen Mason, daughter of Christopher, was also named in the 1609 will of Martin Mason's widow Margaret.
- v. JOHN MASON, died bef. 16 Jan. 1608/9, when he was called "deceased" in his brother Martin's will (which also left money to John's [unnamed] daughter).

2. FRANCIS^A MASON, born say 1555; died between 16 January and 23 March 1608/9;^[6] married by 1585 ANNE _____ (buried Saleby, Lincolnshire 4 February 1627/8).^[7]

Francis Mason was probably the man of that name referred to in the 1611 inquisition *post mortem* of John Wheelwright of Mumby, Lincolnshire, from whom Wheelwright had "lately purchased" "five acres and one rood of arable land in Mumby...held of the King as of his manor of East Greenwich."^[8] Francis Mason died intestate; his estate was inventoried on 23 March 1608/9 by John Palmer, Robert Wheelwright, Robert Edwards, and Robert Cooke. The highest-value line item in that inventory was "tow [*sic*] leases Houlden of the kings mal[jes]tie in Anderby and one lease of a farme w[i]th other small leases there for certaine yeares" worth £110. Anne Mason of Saleby, widow, was made administratrix of the estate of her late husband Francis Mason of Saleby, deceased, on 29 March 7 James I (1609).^[9] On 8 April 1628, their son Edward Mason was made administrator of his father's estate following Anne's death.^[10] The will of the widow Anne Mason of Saleby, dated 12 January and proved 23 February 1627/8, was given above.

⁵ Consistory Court of Lincoln registered wills, 96:124 (FSL DGS 8052521 images 134–135) and 98:434 (FSL DGS 8052520 images 458–459); both record the same will, with the same dates.

⁶ Between when he was named in his brother Martin's will and when his estate was inventoried.

⁷ *Saleby BTs*: Ann Mason widow. Randy West notes that she was likely the Anne Clark who m. "Francis Mayson" 27 May 1585 in Maltby le Marsh, Lincolnshire (Bishop's Transcripts of Maltby le Marsh, Lincolnshire, 1584–1585; FSL DGS 8039495 image 289). Maltby le Marsh is in the same part of Lincolnshire, about 3 miles from Bilsby, where Anne's first child was baptized, and about 1 mile from Saleby, where Anne was buried.

⁸ *Register* 68 (1914):73. This John Wheelwright was an uncle of the future Rev. John¹ Wheelwright of Boston; Robert Wheelwright, one of the men who inventoried Francis Mason's estate, was brother of the elder John and father of Rev. John (pp. 76–77).

⁹ Consistory Court of Lincoln, bond and inventory, 1609 no. 100 (FSL DGS 8315755 images 99–103). Bondsman was William Dixon of Strubby, yeoman.

¹⁰ Consistory Court of Lincoln: bond, 1628 no. 44 (FSL DGS 8315774 images 141–143), Act Book 8, p. 104 (FSL DGS 8228741 image 257).

Children of Francis^A and Anne (_____) Mason:

- i. ELIZABETH MASON, bp. Bilsby, Lincolnshire 20 March 1585/6;^[11] m. St. Swithin, Lincoln, Lincolnshire 5 Sept. 1607 JOHN MANBIE.^[12] She was called the eldest daughter of Francis Mason in her uncle Martin Mason's will and the eldest daughter in her mother's will (the latter of which also named her husband John Manbie).
- ii. EDWARD MASON, bp. Bilsby 13 Aug. 1589;^[13] poss. the "Edward Mason" bur. St. Margaret in the Close, Lincoln, Lincolnshire 20 Sept. 1640;^[14] m. St. Paul in the Bail, Lincoln 17 March 1616/7 DOROTHY DICKENS.^[15] Edward was called the eldest son in his mother's will.
- iii. MARGARET MASON, bp. Anderby, Lincolnshire 2 Oct. 1592;^[16] not named in her mother's will (probably the Margaret Mason bur. Beesby, Lincolnshire 20 Sept. 1618).^[17]
- iv. GEORGE MASON, bp. Anderby 19 Jan. 1594/5;^[18] bur. Saleby 18 June 1618.^[19]
- v. ELLEN/HELEN MASON, bp. Anderby 19 Feb. 1597/8;^[20] d. betw. 16 Nov. 1652 and 13 May 1653 (from her will);^[21] m. by 1628 ROBERT KEMP (d. betw. 20 Dec. 1641 and 28 April 1642, from his will).^[22] Ellen was called the

¹¹ Bishop's Transcripts of Bilsby, Lincolnshire (FSL DGS 8071045) [hereafter *Bilsby BTs*]: Elizabeth Mason filia Francisci Mason.

¹² Bishop's Transcripts of St. Swithin, Lincoln, Lincolnshire, 1607 (FSL DGS 7906743 image 55): "Johannes manbie et Elizabetha Mason" (brought to my attention by Randy West).

¹³ *Bilsby BTs*: Edwardus Mason filius Francisci.

¹⁴ Register of St. Margaret in the Close, Lincoln, Lincolnshire, 1538–1681 (images on FindMyPast.co.uk) (brought to my attention by Randy West).

¹⁵ Bishop's Transcripts of St. Paul in the Bail, Lincoln, Lincolnshire, 1616 (FSL DGS 8039501 image 422): "Edward Mason to Doritie Dickeons." Their marriage license was dated 17 March 1616/7: "Edward Mayson, of Sailbye, yeom., aet. 26, & Dorothie Dickons, of S' Paul's in the Baile of Lincoln, sp', aet. 22. Her parents Ric. & Eliz. Dickons consent. Surety: Ric. Richardson son of Barneby, co. Notts. [St Paul in Bail]" (A. Gibbons, ed., *Lincoln Marriage Licences, An Abstract of the Allegation Books Preserved in the Registry of the Bishop of Lincoln, 1598–1628* [London, 1888], 63). Both records were brought to my attention by Randy West.

¹⁶ Bishop's Transcripts of Anderby, Lincolnshire (FSL DGS 8055817) [hereafter *Anderby BTs*]: Margereta Masone filia Francisci. Francis Mason was a churchwarden in Anderby in 1598 and 1599.

¹⁷ Bishop's Transcripts of Beesby, Lincolnshire (FSL DGS 8055760) [hereafter *Beesby BTs*]: Margaret Mason.

¹⁸ *Anderby BTs*: Georgius Mason (no parents recorded).

¹⁹ *Saleby BTs*: George Mason the sonne of Ann Mason widdowe.

²⁰ *Anderby BTs*: Helene the daughter of Francis Masonne.

²¹ Brought to my attention by Randy West. The will of "Hellen Kempe of Dalbie in the Countie of Lincolne Widdowe" was dated 16 Nov. 1652 and proved 13 May 1653; in it she named daughter Anne Mackrell wife of Richard Mackrell (and their child Marie Mackrell), nephew George Mason, nephew William Mason, Hanna Mason, Susanna Mason, Elizabeth Mason, Lydia Mason, "Marie Lylye" (daughter of brother William Mason), daughter Sarah Kempe, and two children of nephew Robert Mason; brother William Mason and daughter Sarah Kempe were executors (Prerogative Court of Canterbury 300 Brent; PROB 11/230, folio 251).

²² Brought to my attention by Randy West. The will of "Robert Kemp of Dalbie in the Countie of Lincol[n] yeoma[n]" was dated 20 Dec. 1641 and proved 28 April 1642; in it he named son Manwaringe Kemp (when 21), and daughters Ann Kemp, Mary Kemp, and Sara Kemp (when 21); wife Ellen was executrix (Peculiar Court of the Dean and Chapter of Lincoln, vol. 9, no. 169; FSL DGS 8074448 image 513).

second daughter in her mother's will, which also named her husband Robert "Kempt."

- vi. ROBERT MASON, bp. Anderby 2 Sept. 1600;^[23] bur. there 10 Sept. 1600.^[24]
- vii. ALICE¹ MASON, bp. Saleby 29 Sept. 1601; prob. the Alice Mason who m. there (1) 15 May 1628 ALLEN¹ WILLEY and (2) by 1637 prob. in Boston, Mass. THOMAS¹ MARSHALL (see previous article). Alice and her sister Katherine were called the two youngest daughters in their mother's will, of which they were executrixes and residual legatees.
- viii. KATHERINE MASON, bp. Saleby 19 Dec. 1602.^[25]
- ix. WILLIAM MASON, bp. Saleby 29 Sept. 1605;^[26] called the youngest son in his mother's will. He was prob. the "Will: Mason de Saleby" who was bur. in Huttoft, Lincolnshire 17 Oct. 1664.^[27]
- x. FRANCIS MASON, bp. Saleby 13 May 1608;^[28] bur. Beesby 14 June 1608.^[29]

Robert Battle, FASG (register@americanancestors.org) is editor of the Register.



²³ *Anderby BTs*: Robt the sonne of Frances Masonne.

²⁴ *Anderby BTs*: Robert Masonne abovesaide.

²⁵ *Saleby BTs*: Katherina Mason filia Francisci. Randy West and Nathan Murphy, FASG, have discovered that she was the heretofore-unknown wife of Edward¹ Burcham of Lynn, Mass., and the mother of his children; Edward and Katherine were married in Saleby 15 Sept. 1631. This and further details will appear in Burcham's sketch in the forthcoming *The Great Migration: Immigrants to New England 1636–1638*, vol. 2 (Bi-By), by Nathan Murphy.

²⁶ *Saleby BTs*: Willm Masonne sonne of Francis.

²⁷ Register of Huttoft, Lincolnshire, 1685[*sic*]-1702 (images on FindMyPast.co.uk). Brought to my attention by Randy West, who has collected significant data on this man's probable children (with probable wife Alice), not included here. Despite the beginning date given for the register on FindMyPast, starting at the end of the volume and going backwards it contains burials from 1661 to 1690 (this burial is on image 35 of 37).

²⁸ *Saleby BTs*: Franciscus filius Francisci Mason.

²⁹ *Beesby BTs*: Francys Mason son of Francys. The register of Beesby, Lincolnshire, 1561–1681 (images on FindMyPast.co.uk) makes it even clearer that this was the right person, calling him "francys Mason the son of francys of salbie."

New Sources for Vital Records in Marlborough, Massachusetts: Births 1807–1808 and Deaths 1797–1825

Polly FitzGerald Kimmitt

A reasonably exhaustive search of vital events in Marlborough, Massachusetts includes the records of the Marlborough town clerk,^[1] the records of the First Congregational Church of Marlborough,^[2] the printed vital records of Marlborough,^[3] and local gravestones.^[4]

An additional resource has recently come to light that provides independent corroboration of a number of vital events. A small journal owned by a private collector records deaths from 1797–1825, mostly in Marlborough, with a few from Northborough and Stowe, also in Middlesex County, Massachusetts. Also listed are Marlborough births from 1807 and 1808.^[5] While some of these appear in official town and church records, quite a few do not, making them the only known contemporary source in existence. Others add detail not found in other records, such as age at death, a boon to researchers sorting out same-named individuals.

What makes this journal unusual is that the first two pages consist only of suicides (1797–1825), some with graphic descriptions. It is unusual to find a cause of death in early vital records, especially suicide, as it was considered a sin and therefore a source of shame.

The journal is a nine-page stitch-bound booklet in poor condition, the first three pages having worked loose. The paper is fragile, acidic, and yellowing. It is written in one hand except for a few entries, and in several inks, sometimes faint. The author is not the town clerk; they had different handwriting.

¹ Marlborough, Mass. births, marriages, deaths 1783–1844 (FSL DGS 7010705) [hereafter *Marlborough Town Clerk Records*]. The index at the front of the volume gives the impression of being thorough but has considerable omissions. Researchers are cautioned to also read line by line, taking into consideration that they are *mostly* in chronological order. Quite a few have been randomly inserted though as many as 10–15 years away from the surrounding entries.

² For the period discussed here, see “Church records, 1704–1802, First Congregational Church in Marlborough, Mass.” and “Church records, 1802–1833, First Congregational Church in Marlborough, Mass.” digitized manuscripts on the website of the Congregational Library & Archives (congregationallibrary.quartextcollections.com). These, too, must be read page by page, and there are very few deaths.

³ *Vital Records of Marlborough, Massachusetts to the end of the year 1849* (Worcester, 1908) [hereafter *Marlborough VRs*].

⁴ While a visit to the cemetery is best, FindAGrave.com and BillionGraves.com can be useful for online research. The discerning genealogist will note whether the stone was likely to have been erected close to the time of death by studying the style of carving, imagery, font, material used, surrounding graves, and placement of the gravesite within the burial ground.

⁵ The collector prefers to remain private. Inquiries may be sent to the author.

Spellings also differ, tending to be more phonetic in the journal. Dates in the journal are occasionally delayed a day or two, indicating the compiler learned of the events informally. Gaps of a month or two at a time hint that perhaps the author was busy with farming or another occupation. Women are often referred to by their relationship to a man, as are children. Does this suggest a male compiler?

Rev. Peter Whitney appears twice: on page one (“February 29 1816 Died Revr Peter Whitney of Northborough”), and on page two (“1816 February 29 Died Peter Whitney Northborough”). Early on, neighboring Northborough was part of Marlborough. The western half of Marlborough was set off as Westborough in 1717, then further subdivided in 1766, when Northborough was set off from Westborough.^[6] Rev. Whitney was a minister in Northborough for 49 years, from 1767 to 1816. He is best known for having written a “superb” history of Worcester County in 1793.^[7] Biographical accounts say he was active and interested in his community, and died suddenly, with one account saying he “fell down dead.” Despite being included with the suicides, his death was likely due to natural causes.^[8]

The next six pages list deaths for 1809, 1810, 1811, 1812, 1813, 1814 (with one birth each from 1814 and 1824), and 1815. The last two pages are births for 1807 and 1808. Very few entries name the child, and none name the mother. The deaths and births appear to have been entered at the time of the events, rather than compiled later. The journal writer kept (imperfect) track of the total numbers for each year in the right margins.

Divergence of Details

Not surprisingly, both the journal and the town clerk’s records have gaps. Just as the town clerk is missing some first names and causes of death, the journal is by no means complete, often omitting women’s and children’s names; but using the two together helps to form a more complete picture of the event. Journal entries for the most part support the town clerk and printed town records, with some inconsistencies (mostly in dates, and by only a few days). At times the journal supplies biographical information available nowhere else. Some examples of these phenomena are the following:

- “1820 April 22 Drowned Stephen Eager in Boons Pond” (page 2). Not only the cause of death but a precise location is provided.
- “July 20 [1809] Fredrick Goodnow Died” (page 3). This is not found elsewhere.
- Page 4 has the grisly notation that Jabez Rice’s leg was cut off on 30 Dec. 1811. His death is implied but not stated outright.

⁶ William F. Galvin, *The Commonwealth of Massachusetts, Historical Data Relating to Counties, Cities and Towns in Massachusetts* (Boston, 1997), 72, Marlborough.

⁷ C. Crane, *Peter Whitney and His History of Worcester County* (Worcester, 1889). Crane was referring to Whitney’s *History of the County of Worcester in the Commonwealth of Massachusetts* (Worcester, 1793).

⁸ Josiah Coleman Kent, *Northborough History* (Newton, Mass., 1941), 46–47.

- “Printes Russel” on page 5 was called “Nathaniel Prentiss Russell” by the town clerk.^[9]
- The town clerk’s Lovewell Dunn^[10] was recorded as “Lovel” by the compiler—a clue as to how the name was pronounced (page 5).
- “July 14 [1807] Josiah Walkcut a paire of twins Born” (page 9). These births are not in the town clerk’s records in the family sketch for Josiah Walcutt. There we find only one entry: “1. Born to Josiah Walcutt & Nabby his wife on the 17th of June 1805, a Son named Jonas Temple Walcutt.”^[11] *The Vital Records of Marlborough* has the baptism of two sons of Josiah on 6 September 1807 (Freeman and Truman), but does not specify they were twins, only baptized on the same day.^[12]
- In 1810, the entry for “[Aug.] 17 Asa Bigalow a Child Calt [called?] to death” is the only record of this death (page 3).
- In 1811, on “17 ^Jan^ Micah Sharmons Wife died & her child” (page 4). This does not appear in the town clerk’s records where the family of Micah and Susanna (Dennison) Sherman is listed with the births of their first six children, the last being daughter Charlotte Ann, born in 1809.^[13] This corroborates the gravestone evidence of deaths of both the mother Susanna Dennison Sherman and her infant child.^[14]
- Page 4 notes that Josiah Stow’s wife died at age 74 years and 6 months. Typical death records of the period seldom include months for anyone older than two years.

This journal provides genealogists with a rare independent source of vital records. The entries offer unusual glimpses into our ancestors’ private lives and remind us of the overwhelming difficulties of living in an era with strict moral guidelines, no mental health care, and minimal treatment for pain abatement. Even though some of these deaths appear in other records, a good number do not.

Journal Entries

Many entries in the journal take up more than one line, due to stylistic purposes, limitations of space (large handwriting on a small sheet), and insertions. For ease of reading, each multi-line entry is combined into one line in this transcription, with insertions set off by initial and final carets (“^”). Square brackets denote something not in the text but added for clarity.

⁹ *Marlborough VRs*, 388.

¹⁰ *Marlborough VRs*, 356.

¹¹ *Marlborough Town Clerk Records*, image 54/158, p. 81.

¹² *Marlborough VRs*, 185; citing records of the First Congregational Church. The church records are jumbled and require a line-by-line reading.

¹³ *Marlborough Town Clerk Records*, image 43/158, p. 60.

¹⁴ *Marlborough VRs*, 389; citing a gravestone in Spring Hill Cemetery, Marlborough.

[Page 1]

1797 June 15 Lewis Br[i]ghams wife hanged her self
 1810 March 26 Jotham Brigham hanged himself
 1807 July 18 Ephriam Hager son Hanged ^ him self 1807^
 1806 Silas Maynard Drownd himself August the 4
 December 30 1807 William Biglow Hanged himself
 January 15 1812 Gideon Smith Hanged himself
 1815 April 18 Drowned in Lancaster Pond Daniel Felton and Samuel Newton
 February 29 1816 Died Revr Peter Whitney of Northborough

[Page 2]

1819 December 5 Jesse Hayden found Dead in Mr Joseph Williams mill Pond
 1820 April 22 Drowned Stephen Eager in Boons Pond
 May 7 1825 Lewis Goodnows wife Hanged her self
 1825 may 28 Abel Rice's ^wife^ Cut her throat
 1816 February 29 Died Rev Peter Whitney Northborough

[Page 3]^[15]

Deaths for the year 1809

March 4 Ephraim Biglow a child died ^[16]	1
April 15 Elisebeth Wheeler Died aged 69	2
May 17 Gustaves Jewell a child Died	3
June 9 Widow Lydia How ^the wife of Simon How^ Died aged 83	4
July 20 Fredrick Goodnow Died	5
September 16 Capt William Morse Died aged ^72^	6
October 15 Colo James Wessen Died aged 72	7

Deaths for the year 1810

January 11 Thomas Stow died aged 89	
do 26 Mr Breads wife died Ephram Breads	2
March 3 John Barker wife died aged 84	3
April 14 Died Joseph Tanter's youngest Child	4
June 4 Abner Morse Died aged 78	5
June 15 the wife of Jonathan Temple ^aged^ 72	6
June 30 Paul Robesons twins died	7 ^8^
July 13 David Hapgood a Child Died	9
July 27 John Temples Wife Died	10
August 16 Artemas Hows wife Died Aged 64	11
17 Asa Bigalow a Child Calt to death	12
October 13 Enoch Corry wife Died aged 32	
October 15 Daniel Williams Died aged [covered]	
November 7 Daniel Stevens died sude[covered]	

¹⁵ The entries are numbered along the right side from 1 to 7 for 1809 and 2 to 12 for 1810; for the latter year probably numbers 1 and 13–15 were originally there as well, now lost to the disintegration of the edge of the sheet and a rollover of the bottom corner. On the following Page 4, the numbers continue with 15 [sic] and 17 (see below).

¹⁶ This means that a child of Ephraim Bigelow died, not that Ephraim Bigelow died as a child.

[Page 4]

1810

November 13 Died Thomas Joslen	15
18 Josiah Stows Wife Died aged 74 and 6 months	17

Deaths 1811

January 10 Died William Hager aged 77	1
17 ^Jan^ Micah Sharmons Wife died & her child	3
February 15 Oliver Wiswal wife Died aged 79	4
March 28 Francis Barnard a Child died aged 1 month	5
July 7 David Hunters Daughter Elizabeth Mary died ^[17]	
August Zelotes Whickomb a child died	6
October 31 Capt Abel Maynard Died	7
November 16 Timothy Brigham Died	8
December 30 1811 Jabez Rice Leg Cut of ^[18]	
[corner missing]ember 16 1811 William Arnold Wife died ^[19]	

[Page 5]^[20]

Deaths for the year 1812

January 4 Gershom Biglow Died aged 97	
January 15 Gideon Smith ^36 years old^ hanged himself	
January 20 Jonathan Gleason Died aged [sic]	3
January 22 Lovels Dunns Wife Died	4
February 15 Benjamin Barnes Died aged 60	5
February 18 Joseph Taintor a Child died	6
March 7 Benjamins Clark child died	7
March 18 Printes Russel Died aged [sic]	8
May 6 Peice Peters a child Died	9
May 9 Josiah Moor Died	10
May 9 Ephraim Maynard wife Died	11
May 13 Zelotas Whitcomb Died aged 51	12
June 15 Benjamin Ames Died aged 15	13
July 20 Stephen Morese a child died	14
August 14 Phebe Weeks Died aged 24 years	15
November 25 Daniel Hayden died	16
November 27 Widow Elizabeth Rice Died	17

February 19 1814 Colo Ephraim Brighams wife died aged 39

1813 January 2 Capt G^eorge William

December ^1812^ 24 Peter Rices Wife died Aged 61

¹⁷ This entry was apparently overlooked with respect to numbering—no number appears in the margin, and the numbering picks up with the next entry without counting this death.

¹⁸ The edge of the sheet here is torn and folded over, concealing the (presumed) number 9.

¹⁹ This entry was probably not originally numbered, as it was written on the very bottom of the sheet with no room for such a number.

²⁰ The first two entries have no marginal number.

[Page 6]

Deaths for the year 1813

January 6 Silas Barnes Died aged 78	1
12 Deacon Samuel Stow Died aged 90	2
12 Old Mrs Cole aged 101	3
February 21 Widow Mary Newton died Aged 86 and 9 months taking 17 days	4
March 26 the Widow Mary Barnes aged 86	5
April John Arnold a Child Died	6
May 15 Thomas Hapgood Jr child died	7
May 20 Asa Biglow a Child Died	8
May 26 Silas Witt Died aged 61	9
June 17 Cranston Dunn a Child died	10
July 13 Jedediah Wood a Child Died	11
July 22 Abigail Barret Died Aged 86[?]	12
August 6 Printis Russel Died 18	13
August 21 Daniel Barsed son to Francis Barsed ^[21]	
September 8 Mary Bolch Daughter to mr ^Buckling^	14
September 16 Frances son to Ivery Brigham	15
September 30 Uriah Eager Died aged 73	16
October 29 Lewis Jewell wife Died Aged [sic]	17
November 7 Moses Temple a Child Decd	18
November 17 Artemas How Died Aged 72	19

September 1 1814 Died Ephriams Hagers Wife aged 42

[Page 7]^[22]

Deaths for the 1814 year

February 3 John Smith Died aged 84	1
March 6 George Peters a Child died	2
March 23 Samuel Duntons wife died	3
April 7 Died Joseph Williams wife aged 65	
April 19 Widow Sarah Barnes Died aged 67	
April 21 Daniel Sharman Died aged 26	6
April 27 Dr Hildreck a Child Died	7
July 16 Died Lydia Townsend Died aged 82[?] ^[23]	8
August 26 Widow Phebe Morse Died aged 74	9
September 29 Betty Stow Dayghter to Abraham Stow Aged 19	
November 4 Widow Anna Morse Died Aged 55	11
October the wife of Eliphaz Davice Died	
November 23 Died the wife of Samuel Hunting Aged 7[<i>edge of page</i>]	
November 29 Died Betty Winch aged 42	14
December Capt William Wesson a child Died	15

²¹ No marginal number, not counted.

²² Five of the deaths have no marginal numbers, though they are counted.

²³ The first digit is obscured by an ink blot but has the general shape of the writer's "8"s, though it could be a "6."

December 24 Uriah M[oor?]^[24] a Child Born

October 23 1824 Isaac Stevens a Child ^Born^

[Page 8]^[25]

1815 Deaths^[26]

5 January Died Willard Maynard Aged 22	1
January 15 the Wife of Hezekiah Maynard 68	
January mr Cleavland a child Died	
February 1 Widow Sarah Brigham aged 86	
February 1 Died the wife of William Loring aged 60	
February 6 Died Luther Maynard Aged 28	
April 5 Died Sarah Daughter to David Giles Aged 3 months	
April 27 James son to David Hunter	8
April 18 Daniel son to William Felton Drowned in Lancaster Pond Aged 23	
June 2 Ruphas Stow a Child Died	10
July 2 Talmons Hows Wife died aged 55	
July 22 Widow Collage died at mr Cogswells Aged 66	
September 20 John P Maynard a Child Died aged 7 ^weeks^	
September 24 Charles son to Jonas Smith	
October 4 Died the widow Catharine Wilt aged 48	
October 26 Died the widow Betty Brigham Aged 78	
October 29 Died Timothy Whitcomb aged 93	
November 5 Died the Widow Sarah Barnes 88 John Barnes Widow	
December 12 Joseph William Jnr Child Died	17 [sic]
December 15 Died Elijah Sanders Wife Aged 50	21 [sic]

August 20 Died Cato the Black man

[Page 9]^[27]

Births for the year 1807

July 3 Zelotes Whitcomb Child Born	16
July 11 Micah Sharman a Child Born	17
July 14 Josiah Walkcut a paire of twins Born	18-19
July 24 Ethan Darling a Child Born	20
August 20 Ebe^r^ La^u^rance a child Born	21
August 15 John Herrington ^jun^ a child Born	22
Septemb^er^ 8 John Weeks a child Born called Lucy	23
September mr Pope a child Born	24

²⁴ This next letter or two after the initial "M" is/are obscured by an ink blot; the final two letters appear to be "ot."

²⁵ Only four of the entries have marginal numbers; "17" should be "19" and "21" should be "20" (unless the intent was to count all of the page's entries).

²⁶ The first line on the page reads "5 January 1815 Deaths" and the second "Died Willard Maynard Aged 22"; the day and month are clearly part of the Willard Maynard entry.

²⁷ The marginal numbers begin with 16; probably a page recording the previous fifteen births was lost.

Aaron Sawins a child born called William Frances ^[28]	
October 4 Benjamin Hapgood a Child Born	25
October 10 Asa Williams a child Born	26
July John Temple a child Born	27
November 10 Eliab Parminter a Child Born	28
November 18 Nathan Goodell a child Born ^mary ^[29]	29
December 14 David Hapgood a Child Born	30
December 18 Jock Sawin a Child Born	31
December 19 Enoch Cory ^[30] a Child Born	32
December 20 Lovel Barnes a Child Born	33
December 29 Eliab Moor a Child Born	34
Ivery Brigham a Child Born June	35
January 1808 Births for the year	
January 28 Daniel Williams a child Born	1
February 9 William Stow a Child Born	2
February 19 Eliphas Davis a child Born	
February 27 Ezekel Bruce a child Born	
March ^th^ 1 William Hager a Child Born	
March 6 Loring Mansen a Child Born	6
March 12 Paul Robesen a Child Born	7
March ^[31]	
March 29 Isaac Brown a child Born	8
[page cut off] [John?] Hagood [faded]	

Polly FitzGerald Kimmitt, CG (familyhistorian@mac.com) is a professional genealogist with more than twenty-five years of experience and expertise in English, Irish, and Canadian Maritime records. She specializes in New England and immigrant-origin investigations (17th–20th centuries); projects have also included military-repatriation cases, dual citizenship applications, and lineage-society membership research. She was first awarded the CG® credential by the Board for Certification of Genealogists in 2009.

²⁸ This entry written in between preexisting entries (same handwriting), without date or marginal number.

²⁹ Difficult to read; could be “marcy.”

³⁰ The initial letter of the surname appears to be “K” overwritten with “C.”

³¹ An inserted entry almost entirely lost to fading or wear.

The Family of Phineas and Martha (Howd) Pond of Branford and Waterbury, Connecticut

Bryson C. Cook and Janet Porter

The family of Phineas⁴ Pond (b. 1715) and his wife Martha of Branford and Waterbury, Connecticut, has been included in several Pond family genealogies.^[1] The earliest of these overstate the number of children in the family and do not identify Martha's surname or parentage.^[2] In 1906, Nathan Gillette Pond made the case that those previously published Pond genealogies erroneously conflated the children of Phineas with those of his younger brother Peter Pond of Milford, Connecticut.^[3] Donald Lines Jacobus ultimately provided the most accurate account to date of the family of Phineas and Martha Pond and their four children in his *Families of Ancient New Haven*.^[4]

With each new insight into the composition of the family one issue has persisted—the maiden name of Martha has remained unknown. A review of the probate documents for Phineas Pond validates there were only four children in his family and provides the identity of his wife, Martha.

Probate Documents

On 30 May 1750, Abel Munson and Benjamin Howd, administrators of Phineas Pond's estate, testified that Phineas died “about the 12th day of this Instant May” at Waterbury. They had been recommended by Captain Elihu

¹ Edward Doubleday Harris, *A Genealogical Record of Daniel Pond and his Descendants* (Boston, 1873) [hereafter *Daniel Pond Descendants*], 194; Daniel Streator Pond, *A Genealogical Record for Samuel Pond and his Descendants* (Rochester, Ohio, 1875) [hereafter *Samuel Pond Descendants*], 12; Nathan Gillette Pond, “The Ponds of Milford, Connecticut” *The Connecticut Magazine*, 10 (1906):161–176 [hereafter *Ponds of Milford*] (esp. 163, includes Phineas and Martha but not their children).

All of these show Phineas as a son of Samuel³ Pond of Branford, which is well established by the list of Samuel's children at the end of his 1726 inventory (*Connecticut, U.S., Wills and Probate Records, 1609–1999* [Ancestry.com], Guilford Dist., Pond-Rogers, 1719–1880, images 53–63 of 1529 [esp. 62]): “Phillip of full age[,] Josiah 18[,] Abigail 16[,] Phineas[,] Ester[,] and Elizabeth.”

² *Daniel Pond Descendants*, 194; *Samuel Pond Descendants*, 12. Both list ten children, though of these only Phineas, Jonathan and Abigail are correct (the rest being children of his younger brother Peter Pond).

³ *Ponds of Milford*, 161.

⁴ Donald Lines Jacobus, *Families of Ancient New Haven*, 8 vols. (New Haven, 1922–1932) [hereafter *Families of Ancient New Haven*], 6:1455.

Hall as administrators, “one of [them]” being a “near relation.”^[5] They posted a £200 bond and received their letters of administration.^[6]

On 25 July 1750, two uncles of Phineas’s children appeared in court and were appointed guardians for his four children. They were not of age to choose their own guardians, and consequently the court appointed Abraham Page of Branford and Daniel Cook of Wallingford, both “near relations” of the children, as their joint guardians. These men were married to Phineas’s sisters, Abigail (Pond) Page and Elizabeth (Pond) Cook, respectively.^[7] The children were named in the court record as follows: “Phineas ye eldest son of Phineas Pond, Jonathan Pond, Abigail Pond, and Martha Pond.” The guardians posted a £100 bond and acknowledged their appointment.^[8]

On 31 October 1752, Abel Munson appeared in court to present the inventory of Phineas Pond’s estate.^[9] He was called “one of the administrators (the other being deceased),” and the inventory was accepted into the court record. A separate inventory was included after the rest, consisting of furniture, household items, and livestock, with a total value of £129-14-8, set off with this annotation:

An Inventory of the personal Estate that was set out to Abel Munson & Benjamin Howd, as Adm[in]is[trato]rs on ye Estate of Phinehas Pond late of Waterbury dec[ease]d, in Right of his Wife Martha deceased, as Legatee to the Estate of Mr Benj[ami]n Howd late of Branford dec[ease]d Apprized by us the subscribers being first sworn thereunto June 22d 1750

This indicates that Phineas Pond’s wife Martha was dead at least by 22 June 1750, and that she was a “legatee” of Benjamin Howd.

The will of Benjamin Howd of Branford, Connecticut was dated 22 February 1739/40 and proved 2 October 1749, with the following provisions:

- To wife Elisabeth the use of 1/3 of my house, lands, and personal property for her life, living in the eastern end of my dwelling house and using other rooms as needed, sons to provide for her comfort (if they do not she can sell property to make up for it)
- To son Benjamin the property “up Stoney River where he now Dwells” and other properties (described), the gun and sword he now uses, a broad axe, and half of the rest of my carpenter tools and clothes
- To son Eliphalet the house, barn, and land where I dwell and other properties (described), cart, plows, chains, a broad axe and square, the gun and sword he now uses, and the other half of carpenter tools and clothes
- To my four children (Benjamin, Eliphalet, Elisabeth, and Martha) the remainder of my commonage rights in the township of Branford

⁵ “This ^Court^ Considering, that ^one^ of the persons is near ^in^ Relation to ye Remains of s^d ^deceased^ and both of them are Recommended (by Cap^m Elihu Hall) as persons fit for such...” Given the information presented below, most likely the “near relation” was Howd.

⁶ Conn. Probate Records, Woodbury District, 3:53 (FSL DGS 7627180 image 58).

⁷ *Families of Ancient New Haven*, 6:1455–1456.

⁸ Conn. Probate Records, Woodbury District, 3:53 (FSL DGS 7627180 image 58).

⁹ Conn. Probate Records, Woodbury District, 3:53–54, 61–62 (FSL DGS 7627180 images 58–59, 67).

- To daughters Elisabeth and Martha the remainder of my personal estate not already disposed of, equally divided, to the value of at least £130 each (sons to make up the difference if necessary)
- To sons Benjamin and Eliphalet my right in the land in the “Gerseys” coming to me from my brother Anthony Howd, deceased, equally divided
- Sons Benjamin and Eliphalet to be executors; signed “Benjamin Howd”; witnesses Jno. Russell, Samuel Howd, and Daniel Howd^[10]

The son Benjamin Howd (Jr.) in this will was the man of that name who was one of the administrators of Phineas Pond’s estate shortly thereafter; he died on 15 August 1750, a few months after he was appointed administrator of Phineas’s estate.^[11] From the above it is plain that Martha, wife of Phineas Pond, was Martha Howd, daughter of Benjamin Howd, Sr. This is made even more clear by a receipt included in Benjamin Howd’s estate file:

Branford June 22^d, 1750 [/] These may Certifie that we Abell Munson & Benjamin Howd, Adm[inistrato]rs on ye Estate of Phineas Pond, & Martha Pond Late Deceased, Do hereby Acknowledge that we have rec[eive]d, of Eliphalet Howd Executor on ye Last will & Testament of Mr Benjamin Howd, Late of Branford, Dec[ease]d, the full sum of one hundred and seventy three pounds, fourteen shillings, being in full of what was Due to s[ai]d Martha by ye Last will & testament of her s[ai]d father Benj[ami]n Howd, Deceased [signed by Abiel Munson and Benjamin Howd, witnesses Samuel Hodle and Nathaniel Palmer]^[12]

Genealogical Summary

PHINEAS⁴ POND, son of Samuel³ (*Samuel*^[2-1]) and Abigail (Goodrich) Pond, born at Branford, Connecticut 9 June 1715;^[13] died in Waterbury, Connecticut about 12 May 1750; married by 1736 **MARTHA HOWD**. She was baptized at Branford 27 May 1716, daughter of Benjamin and Elizabeth (Whitehead) Howd,^[14] and died before 22 June 1750.

¹⁰ Estate of Benjamin Howd, Branford, 1749 (*Connecticut, U.S., Wills and Probate Records, 1609–1999* [Ancestry.com], Guilford Dist., Hotchkiss-Jillson, 1719–1880, images 93–98 of 1596) [hereafter *Benjamin Howd Estate*], esp. 94–95.

¹¹ Connecticut State Library, Connecticut Church Records, *Northford Congregational Church 1750–1925*, 72: “Benjamin [Howd] d. Aug. 15, 1750, age 42.”

¹² *Benjamin Howd Estate*, 98. On the same sheet, with the same date, is a note from “Jonathan Robinson and Elisabeth Robinson of Guilford Husband & wife,” acknowledging receipt from Elisabeth’s brothers Benjamin and Eliphalet Howd of her portion of their father’s estate.

¹³ *Barbour Collection*, Branford, 143 (citing 3:39): Phineas [Pond], s. Sam[ue]ll & Abigail. Same, 144 (citing 3:39): Sam[ue]ll [Pond], m. Abigail Goodrich, b. of Branford, June 8, 1704. For Samuel’s line, see the Pond-family sources cited above.

¹⁴ *Barbour Collection*, Branford, 95 (citing 3:43): Martha [Howd], d. Benjamin & Elisabeth, b. May 12, 17[]; [bp. May 27, 1716]. Same, 94 (citing 2:346): Benjamin [Howd] m. Elizabeth Whitehead, Oct. 1, 1705. This Howd line is followed down to Martha in Donald Lines Jacobus. “Notes on Connecticut Families II: The Howd Family of Branford, Conn.” *The American Genealogist* 38 (1962):142–146 [hereafter Jacobus, *Howd Family*], esp. 142–143.

Children of Phineas⁴ and Martha (Howd) Pond (first three b. Branford):^[15]

- i. PHINEAS⁵ POND, b. 15 June 1737; killed in Albany, N.Y. 16 Oct. 1756 (see below). Phineas Pond was identified as the eldest son in his father's probate records (see above). During the French and Indian War, Phineas enlisted in the First Company, Fourth Regiment, Connecticut Militia (under Col. Andrew Ward, Jr.) 10 April 1756 and served until his death in Albany on 16 Oct. 1756.^[16] On 12 May 1757 his property in Waterbury, Conn. was distributed among his siblings "Abigail Pond," "Jonathan Pond," and "Martha Pond."^[17]
- ii. JONATHAN POND, b. 24 June 1740; d. Bristol, Conn. 16 Dec. 1817; m. (1) SUSAN HUNGERFORD; m. (2) JERUSHA JEROME.^[18] Jonathan Pond's will was proved at Plymouth, Conn. 9 Jan. 1818.^[19]
- iii. ABIGAIL POND, b. 6 March 1746/7; d. 1 Oct. 1818;^[20] m. Branford 5 Feb. 1769 JOEL HOWD.^[21] He was her first cousin, a son of her uncle Benjamin Howd, Jr.^[22]
- iv. MARTHA POND, b. say 1749. She was named as an heir in her father's estate papers in 1750 and was living in 1757 when she was named as an heir and sibling of Phineas Pond, Jr. in his probate papers. According to Jacobus, she possibly m. Isaac Curtis as his first wife and d. 20 Feb. 1774 in Plymouth, Conn.^[23]

Bryson C. Cook (bccook@aol.com) and Janet Porter are genealogists for the Phineas Wolcott Cook Family Organization.

¹⁵ *Barbour Collection*, Branford, 143 (citing 3:127).

¹⁶ *Collections of the Connecticut Historical Society*, vol. 9 (Hartford, 1903), 143–144, 159–160.

¹⁷ *Connecticut, U.S., Wills and Probate Records, 1609–1999* (Ancestry.com), Guilford Dist., Pond-Rogers, 1719–1880, images 27–35 of 1529. Abraham Page as administrator charged the estate £2 to travel to Albany, where war records say Phineas Pond was killed.

¹⁸ *Families of Ancient New Haven*, 6:1455.

¹⁹ *Connecticut, U.S., Wills and Probate Records, 1609–1999* (Ancestry.com), Waterbury Dist., Platt-Porter, 1779–1880, images 440–496 of 1497 (esp. 442).

²⁰ *Charles R. Hale Collection* (FSL DGS 7592652 image 6676): from the *Columbian Register*, 17 Oct. 1818, p. 36: Mrs. Abigail Howd, d. 1 Oct., age 73.

²¹ *Barbour Collection*, Branford, 143 (citing 3:300): Abigail [Pond] m. Joel Howd, b. of Branford.

²² Jacobus, *Howd Family*, 144–146.

²³ *Families of Ancient New Haven*, 2:472, 6:1455.

From MacDougall to Douglass: Descendants of Alexander MacDougall (later Douglass)—a Scottish Prisoner from the 1650 Battle of Dunbar—in Massachusetts, New Hampshire, and Connecticut

Robert Battle^[1]

While two wrongs don't make a right, sometimes one mistake can correct another. This article begins by looking at a particular instance of this phenomenon, where a deed from 1755 claiming a false ancestry for the grantors served to disprove two different false ancestries which were ascribed to one of those grantors almost 200 years later. The discussion of those three false origins, two from the early twentieth century and one from 1755, is followed by a genealogical summary of the descendants of the correct ancestor—Alexander Douglass (originally *Alastair MacDougall*) of Lynn, Massachusetts, a Scottish prisoner from the 1650 Battle of Dunbar. This is followed by two Appendixes, one summarizing the known career and immediate family of Alexander Douglass of Hartford, Connecticut (the ancestor falsely claimed in the 1755 deed), and the other demonstrating how results from a Y-DNA study of the MacDougall family dovetail with the paper trail of the MacDougall-Douglass family of Lynn.

False Origins

20th-Century Claims

Samuel Douglass, often referred to with the title of “Captain” earned from service in the Revolutionary War, appeared as the central figure in sketches of the Douglass family in the histories of two different towns in southern New Hampshire: Brookline, Hillsborough County (published in 1914),^[2] and

¹ With thanks to sports author Ian Douglass (a descendant of Capt. Samuel Douglass's brother Phineas Douglass) and Edward Sweeney (administrator of the MacDougall DNA Research Project) for their encouragement and assistance, and David Curtis Dearborn, FASG, for reading through an earlier version of this article and contributing several useful additions.

² Edward E[verett] Parker, *History of Brookline Formerly Raby Hillsborough County New Hampshire With Tables of Family Records and Genealogies* (Brookline, 1914) [hereafter Parker, *History of Brookline*], 58–59 (historical sketch of Samuel Douglass Sr.) and 499–503 (genealogical sketch of the Douglass family). In the introduction, Parker states that the sources for family sketches were the available town and land records, along with whatever information was provided by members

Jaffrey, Cheshire County (published in 1934).^[3] Both of those works say that Captain Samuel Douglass was born in Scotland on 26 December 1723, son of another Samuel Douglass, who came from Scotland with his family and took up residence in Townsend, Massachusetts about 1730 or 1731.^[4] They also agree on the general points of the career of the elder Samuel Douglass, though they differ as to his other familial connections. The Jaffrey sketch makes no mention of the elder Samuel's wife, while the Brookline sketch says that he married "Hepzibah, dau. of Samuel Richardson" in Scotland on 6 March 1723.^[5] Also, the Jaffrey sketch gives the father of the elder Samuel Douglass as William Douglas, "a ship owner in Portland, M[ain]e"; the Brookline sketch claims that the elder Samuel Douglass was born in Scotland on 18 May 1699, "eldest son of Samuel and Hepzibah (Farrar) Douglass."

A search of Massachusetts court and land records returns many references to Samuel Douglass in the contiguous Middlesex County towns of Dunstable, Townsend, Groton, and Pepperell from the early 1730s on, confirming that the elder Samuel Douglass was a resident of that area at the time claimed by the two sketches.^[6] In a deposition on 13 January 1732/3, this Samuel Douglass of Townsend gave his age as 31.^[7] This corresponds to a birthdate of about 1701, a close though not perfect match for the claimed birthdate of 1699.

18th-Century Claim

However, this Samuel Douglass also turned up unexpectedly in a deed in Hartford, Connecticut, dated 19 February 1755:

Samuel Douglass of Groton in the County of Middlesex in the Province of the Massachusetts [sic] in New England and Alexander Douglass of Wallingford in

of the families in question (7–9). From the relatively copious information on later generations of the Douglass family, this family must have been one of the few who volunteered information (the author's line of descent is followed down to his great(x3)-grandfather Justus F. Douglass, whose father Samuel Seaver Douglass is noted as having died in Wheatland, Michigan, 28 Jan. 1873 [501]).

This Samuel Douglass is the namesake of Captain Samuel Douglass Academy, a public school in Brookline for grades 4–6 (mycsda.org).

³ Albert Annett and Alice E. E. Lehtinen, *The Generations of Jaffrey New Hampshire...* (volume 2 of their *History of Jaffrey*) (Jaffrey, 1934) [hereafter Annett and Lehtinen, *Generations of Jaffrey*], 248–250.

⁴ An earlier history of the town of Littleton, Grafton Co., N.H. identified the father of (Capt.) Samuel Douglass as one William Douglass, who fled from Scotland to Boston in 1745 and "was a son or bro. of Archibald, 20th Lord Douglass" and "became a shipowner in Portland, Me., where he d. in 1779, leaving two sons, James, — captain, lost at sea, — and Samuel" (James R. Jackson and Ezra S. Stearns, eds., *History of Littleton New Hampshire*, 3 vols. [Cambridge, Mass., 1905] [hereafter Jackson and Stearns, *History of Littleton*], 3:167 [genealogies compiled by George C. Furber and originally published 1897–8]; in the "Errata" on p. 590 this is qualified: "There is no authority for the statement that William was a son or brother of Archibald, 20th Lord Douglass"). This William Douglass is identical to the father of the elder Samuel Douglass claimed by the Jaffrey sketch (see below), though there stripped of his claimed connection to Scottish nobility.

⁵ This claimed marriage has the only apparent cite in the sketch—an unexplained "Montgomery, M. S." (Parker, *History of Brookline*, 499). Whether this was meant to be a reference to a person named M. S. Montgomery or to a "Montgomery" manuscript is not clear.

⁶ As noted in the Genealogical Summary below.

⁷ Suffolk Co., Mass., court records, vol. 246, case no. 34653 (FSL DGS 8292111 image 644). The other deponents were William Clark (about 53), Jasher Wyman (41), and John Farrar (32).

the County of New Haven and Colony of Connecticut in New England Heirs and Decendants from Alexander Douglass ^formerly of Hartford^ deceased for...the Sum of Fifty Pounds in money of the old Tenor...by Josiah Olcott of Hartford...Have Given granted bargained sold and forever Quit Claimed unto him the said Josiah Olcott...all the Right Tittle Interest that we now have ever had or ought to have in or to two Peices or parcells of Land lying and being in the Township of Hartford on the East side the great River in that Tract of Land commonly called the Five Miles one piece containing about Seventeen Acres...and lies in the fourth Tier of Lotts from Bolton Bounds...The Other Piece containing Six Acres and forty Rods and is the fifty fifth Lott in Number in the first Tier of the last Division...[signed by *Samuel Douglass* and *Alexander Douglass*; witnesses *Thomas Pitkin* (justice of the peace) and *Solomon Parker*; recorded 3 September 1773].^[8]

The Alexander Douglass “formerly of Hartford” claimed as an ancestor by grantors Samuel and Alexander Douglass is readily identifiable as the man of that name who died there, testate, on 3 October 1688 (see Appendix 1 below). The two parcels in this deed were in the Five Mile Tract, a piece of land to the east of Hartford (now the town of Manchester, Connecticut) which had been acquired by the town of Hartford and paid for by subscribers within the town in 1682–3. The intent was to divide it up among those subscribers, more-or-less proportionally to the amount each had contributed. However, for nearly fifty years it sat undivided and used as commonage, until 1731 when about two thirds of it was portioned out among the subscribers or their heirs; the remaining third was portioned out among the same people in 1753.^[9] Though long-since deceased, as one of those subscribers, Alexander Douglass was allotted lot number 187 in the 1731 division and lot number 55 in the 1753 division.^[10] Two years after that second division, Samuel Douglass of Groton, Massachusetts, and Alexander Douglass of Wallingford, Connecticut, sold their rights in those lots to Josiah Olcott.

The problem was, they actually had no rights to sell—they were not descendants of Alexander Douglass of Hartford. No records exist to indicate that they were ever found out, and it remains an open question as to whether this was an honest mistake on their part (as will be seen below, their grandfather was indeed an Alexander Douglass, just not the one in question), or if they and/or Josiah Olcott were pulling a fast one.^[11] Olcott, a

⁸ Hartford, Conn., deeds, 14:6–7 (FSL DGS 8299015 image 17).

⁹ Mathias Spiess and Percy W. Bidwell, *History of Manchester Connecticut* (South Manchester, Conn., 1924), 29–33. A map of the lots laid out in the 1731 and 1753 partitions can be seen at langeonline.com/Five_Mile_Tract.jpg.

¹⁰ The first division is recorded in Hartford, Conn., deeds, 5:691 (FSL DGS 8199975 image 649). Olcott quickly turned around and sold plot no. 55 on 7 Aug. 1755: “Josiah Olcott of Hartford... for...Thirty pounds...[to] John Bidwell of Hartford...One Lot of Land being the 55th Lot laid out to the heirs of Alexander Douglas deceased in the second Division in the five Miles of Land on the East side of the Great River...which I bought of Alexander Douglas and Samuel Douglas...”; recorded 13 July 1756 (9:345–346; DGS 8140835 images 517–518).

¹¹ Too much should not be made of the fact that the phrase “formerly of Hartford” was inserted after “Douglass” in the grantors’ description of themselves as “Heirs and Decendants from Alexander Douglass deceased”; it may have been there in the original deed and mistakenly left out initially by the scribe copying it into the book. However, if it was not part of the original deed, it could indicate that Samuel and Alexander knew that their ancestor Alexander was not the Hartford

lifelong resident of this area, would have observed the lots being laid out to the long-deceased Alexander Douglass with no one coming forward to claim them; perhaps he reached out to the Alexander Douglass living about 25 miles away in Wallingford to alert him of the opportunity. Or, perhaps Alexander Douglass found out on his own and decided to take advantage of the situation, roping Samuel into the scheme.

The origin of grantor Alexander Douglass of Wallingford, Connecticut, has been in print since 1910, when in the genealogical section of the *Boston Evening Transcript* contributor “J.E.S.W.” published a sketch of the descendants of Alexander Douglass of Lynn, Massachusetts, focusing in large part on Alexander’s grandson, Alexander Douglass (the third of that name), who married Sarah Ballard and moved with his family from Lynn to Wallingford, Connecticut, sometime between 1730 and 1739.^[12] This Alexander Douglass of Wallingford was born in Lynn on 23 September 1704, a son of Alexander and Abigail (Sharp) Douglass. The oldest child of Alexander and Abigail, born in Lynn on 17 January 1700/1, was named Samuel Douglass.^[13] He was doubtless the forementioned Samuel Douglass of Townsend and Groton, the genealogies in the 20th-century town histories of Brookline and Jaffrey notwithstanding.^[14] As will be seen below, in addition to the available documents supporting this identification, a recent Y-DNA analysis has confirmed that Alexander Douglass of Wallingford and Samuel Douglass of Townsend and Groton were very closely related.

The Douglass Family of Lynn, Massachusetts

The documented story of this family starts at the Battle of Dunbar in Scotland on 3 September 1650, when Oliver Cromwell’s English forces took several thousand Scottish prisoners.^[15] About 150 of the surviving prisoners were shipped as indentured servants to Massachusetts on the *Unity*, leaving in November 1650 and arriving in December of that year. One of those

man, and they were keeping a veneer of legality and truth-telling if caught out by being able to claim that they had sold *whatever* right their ancestor Alexander Douglass had in the properties in question, even if none. If the phrase “formerly of Hartford” was part of the original, then they were undeniably making a false claim, albeit possibly out of ignorance and not dishonesty.

¹² Genealogical section of the *Boston Evening Transcript*, 25 April 1910 and 14 Sept. 1910, item no. 974.

¹³ See the Genealogical Summary below for cites.

¹⁴ Despite the specificity of the birthdate claimed for Samuel Douglass in the Brookline history, it would seem to have been invented—no citation is provided; no place of birth other than the imprecise “Scotland” is given; and no other date in Samuel’s life with an age that might provide a calculated birthdate is proffered. Besides this, the Lynn birth record is a better fit for Samuel’s age of 31 on 13 Jan. 1732/3, when the Lynn man would have been precisely 31 years old (4 days shy of 32) and the putative Scottish man would have been 33 (about 4 months shy of 34). As will be seen below, the claimed wife of this Samuel and the birthdate of his son Capt. Samuel Douglass from the Brookline and Jaffrey histories seem also to have been inventions.

¹⁵ Reams have been written about the Battle of Dunbar and surrounding events; the most authoritative and recent work dealing particularly with the Scottish prisoners is Christopher Gerrard, Pam Graves, Andrew Millard, Richard Annis, and Anwen Caffell, *Lost Lives, New Voices: Unlocking the Stories of the Scottish Soldiers from the Battle of Dunbar 1650* (Oxford, 2018), Kindle edition [hereafter *Lost Lives, New Voices*]. The uncited data in this section come from that source.

intended for the Saugus Iron Works near Lynn was originally named *Alastair MacDougall*; his first name was given variously in Massachusetts records as forms of “Allister” or “Alexander” (the English equivalent) and his surname as “Mackduggle,” “Duggell,” etc. That surname began to appear occasionally as forms of “Douglas” in the 1670s and was ubiquitously so several decades later, usually ending with a double “s.”

No passenger list exists for the *Unity*, and many of the prisoners on that ship remain unnamed. Attempts have been made to identify as many as possible from other sources; in the most recent reckoning, this Alexander is considered to have definitely been one of them due to his early association with the Saugus Iron Works, among other reasons.^[16] Two of the other proposed men currently considered to be merely “possible,” “Allan McDougal” and “John Gregory,”^[17] were almost certainly also part of this group, as in Massachusetts records Alexander and Allen referred to each other as relatives (Allen calling Alexander his “cousin,” and Alexander calling Allen his uncle); and Allen also referred to John Gregory as “cousin” (see below). It is unlikely that they would have maintained their associations with one another in Massachusetts unless they had arrived together, given the circumstances of that arrival.

Genealogical Summary

This summary begins with the as-yet unknown father of Allen and grandfather of Alexander:

1. _____^{A/B} **MACDOUGALL**, born probably in Scotland say 1580.^[18]

Known children of _____^{A/B} MacDougall:

- 2
 - i. _____^A **MACDOUGALL**, b. say 1605.
 - ii. **ALLEN**¹ **MACDOUGALL**, b. prob. in Scotland after 1615;^[19] d. in the Narragansett Fort Fight^[20] on 19 Dec. 1675,^[21] apparently unmarried.

Allen was probably one of the Scottish soldiers taken captive at the Battle of Dunbar and shipped to Mass. in the *Unity*, along with his nephew Alexander MacDougall, “cousin” (possibly another nephew)

¹⁶ The first appendix in *Lost Lives, New Voices* (245–255) lists previously proposed names as “definite,” “probable,” “possible,” or “doubtful”; this “Alex./Alexander?/Allister/Alister/Allester Dugle/McDougall/Douglas/Duglen/Dugglas/Duggell/Munduggle” is listed in the “definite” category (246).

¹⁷ *Lost Lives, New Voices*, 253.

¹⁸ From the Y-DNA haplogroups of his tested male-line descendants, the MacDougall DNA project would place this man as a probable descendant of Alexander MacDougall of Dunollie, 12th Chief (d. about 1493) (see Appendix 2 below).

¹⁹ He was probably not yet 60 when he was called up to fight in 1675 (see below).

²⁰ Also known as the Great Swamp Fight or Great Swamp Massacre.

²¹ Samuel G. Drake, *The History and Antiquities of Boston...* (Boston, 1856) [hereafter Drake, *History of Boston*], 414: list of “Soldiers killed and wounded at the battle of Narragansett Fort”: “...Of Capt. Johnson’s Company:...Allen Duglen, Weymouth” (one of the four killed from that company, including Capt. Isaac Johnson). In the Suffolk Co., Mass., court files, vol. 17, case no. 1497 (FSL DGS 8204683 images 458–459), in the list of “[p]ersons Slaine & Estates Lost (belonging to ye Towne of Weymoth by the Indians in ye year 1675 & 1676)” appears “Allen Duglen Slaine 20 [pounds].” This last item was also printed in *Register* 64 (1910):186.

John Gregory, and 140-plus others. The terms of his indenture are unknown—he was perhaps one of those who were used by the Saugus Iron Company in their Boston warehouse; or possibly his indenture was purchased by a private individual or family. At the end of his life, he was a resident of Weymouth, Mass. On 7 Dec. 1675, before heading off to fight, Allen made out his will:

The Last will & testamnt of Allen Duglen of Weymouth... being now by gods providence called fourth to goe as a Souldier in the foreseen Expidition against the Indians... first my will is that Hanah Gregory^[22] daughter to Jno Gregory Shall have & Injoy twenty pounds of my estate... Improved for the use of the sd Hanah Gregory untill shee come to bee of age... Secondly... **my Cozen Jno Gregory father of the sd Hannah Gregory** shall have twenty pounds more... and if my Cozen John Gregory Shall not Survive me then Hanah Gregory his Daughter Shall have tenn pounds more together with ye afforesd twenty pounds. Thirdly... **my Cozen Alexander Duglens Sone James Duglen of Line** Shall have Seven pounds more of my Estate together with three pounds that is due to mee from Oliver Purchase fourthly... if my Cozen Jno Gregory doth not survive me that James Stuart Sone to James Stuart^[23] Shall have five five[sic] pounds... Fifthly... if my Cozen Jno Gregory doth not survive me that John Cowen Shall have three pounds... which is already due from him to me Sixthly... John Vining Shall have all the remainder of my Estate And Lastly... my Loveing freinds Deacon Tho. Dyer & Jno Vining shall be my overseers... & I doe make Jno Vining my Sole Executor... [signed by mark; witnesses Stephen French and Joseph Poll; proved 26 Jan. 1675/6 by French].^[24]

The estate of “Allen Douglin deceased the 19 day of December 1675” was inventoried in Jan. or Feb. 1675/6; it consisted almost entirely of debts owed to the deceased and amounted to £69-16-3.^[25]

²² She was doubtless the Hannah Gregory, child of John and Hannah, who was b. in Weymouth 9 April 1669 (*Vital Records of Weymouth Massachusetts to the Year 1850*, 2 vols. [Boston, 1910], 1:119). On 30 Nov. 1692 John Taylor of Weymouth, husbandman, posted bond to execute the estate of John Gregory of Weymouth (sureties Stephen French and John Rogers); this was confirmed on 1 Dec. 1692. The inventory of John Gregory’s estate came to a value of just £10 15s., consisting of clothing and bedding, a musket, a sword, “other arms,” two “copes,” a “former Chest,” and “other Lumber” (Suffolk Co., Mass., probate records, 1[n.s.]:295–297 [FSL DGS 7703883 images 176–177] and 13:87–88 [FSL DGS 7703074 images 56–57]; original papers viewable in FSL DGS 102889992 images 1064–1069). It was perhaps this apparent poverty, as well as the fact that they both lived in Weymouth, that led Allen to favor the Gregorys in his will’s bequests.

²³ “James Stewart” is another of the “possible” *Unity* passengers listed in *Lost Lives, New Voices* (254).

²⁴ Suffolk Co., Mass., probate records, 6:184–185 (orig. 112) (FSL DGS 7703071 image 292).

²⁵ Suffolk Co., Mass., probate records, 5:301 (FSL DGS 7703071 image 166). The actual date is unclear, as “Will[iam] Houlbrock and Nathan[ie]ll Blanchard” stated they made the appraisal on 19 11mo [16]75 (i.e., 19 Feb. 1675/6); but the recorder Free Grace Bendall wrote that this appraisal was presented in court 26 Jan. 1675/6 by John Vining (though as he also said that the estate was of “Jno Duglin” it may be that he made two mistakes here). Personal property listed was £6 in cash, a colt worth £1, four and a half sheep [sic] worth £1, clothes worth £2 18s., and £3 “due from his purchis” [sic – doubtless the debt of that size due from Oliver Purchase mentioned in Allen’s will]; the rest consisted of debts owed by John Cowen, John Lathrop, Thomas Kend, Elder Bate, James Lovell, William Kend, John Lovell, Joseph Grune, William Pitty Sr., Samuel White,

2. _____^A **MACDOUGALL**, born probably in Scotland say 1605.

Known child of _____^A MacDougall:

3 i. **ALEXANDER**¹ **MACDOUGALL/DOUGLASS**, b. about 1630.

3. **ALEXANDER**¹ **MACDOUGALL/DOUGLASS**, born probably in Scotland about 1630;^[26] died probably in Lynn, Massachusetts, between 1688 and 14 May 1695;^[27] married there 1 February 1659/60 **HANNAH MEADOWS**.^[28] She died sometime after 28 November 1710, when land “in the possession of my honoured mother Hannah Duglis” was mentioned by her daughter-in-law Abigail (Sharp) Douglass.^[29]

Alexander was one of the Scottish soldiers taken prisoner after the Battle of Dunbar and shipped as an indentured servant to Massachusetts at the end of 1650, where he was put to work in the Saugus Iron Works near Lynn. As noted above, he deposed in March 1682/3 that he had been “brought into this country as [servant] to the owners of the Iron works...thirty-two years ago” and in another deposition the year before had specified that he served John Giffard in the early 1650s. In 1653 he was one of thirty-five Scots listed in

Jacob Nash, Joseph Pratt, John Vining, William Browne, John Vinson, John Kanis, Thomas White, and Philip Read.

²⁶ On 26 Sept. 1681, “Allexander Duggles, aged fifty-one years, testified that he was sent a servant to Mr. Jeffards [i.e., John Giffard], agent to the Iron works company, Mr. Bex & Co...” [testifying to the use of property from “before 1650 to 1653” by Giffard and 1653 to 1662 by the owners of the Lynn iron works] (*Records and Files of the Quarterly Courts of Essex County Massachusetts*, vol. 8 1680–1683 [Salem, 1921] [hereafter *Essex Records and Files vol. 8*], 198). Also, about 16 March 1682/3, “Allicksandar Dugall, aged about fifty years, and Mackam Downing, aged about fifty years, testified that they were brought into this country as servants to the owners of the Iron works, Bex & Co., thirty-two years ago...” (*Records and Files of the Quarterly Courts of Essex County Massachusetts*, vol. 9 1683–1686 [Salem, 1975] [hereafter *Essex Records and Files vol. 9*], 46).

²⁷ According to a Lynn town meeting on 9 March 1701/2, in 1688 Alexander had been granted two acres but died before he could pay for it (*Records of ye Towne Meetings of Lyn 1701 – 1717* [part 2] [Lynn, 1956], 3: “Whereas their was a grant to Allestor Dugglus of two acres of Land in ye year : 1688 : paying a Reasonable Valuation for the same : & ye sd Dugglus being Decesed before it was pad for Voated that ye widow of ye sd Allestor Dugglus shall have the sd two acres of Land During her Naturall Life and then after her Decese to be to her son Allexanr Dugglus & his heirs & assignes for Ever : provided they or Either of them pay five pounds money... within two months [/] Allestor Dugglus above sd paid... five pounds Money... May : 9th – 1702”). He was certainly dead by 14 May 1695, when land on which “ye Widdow Duggle” lived was mentioned (*Records of ye Towne Meetings of Lyn 1691–1701/2* [part 1] [Lynn, 1949], 34). He was perhaps still alive on 15 Jan. 1693/4, when an “Allexander Dugels” witnessed a deed between Joseph and Sarah Merriam and Samuel Jencks, all of Lynn (Essex Co., Mass. deeds, 9:237–238; DGS 7462656 images 671–672). His son Alexander would have been 5 months shy of 21 at this time.

²⁸ Essex Co., Mass., vital records: Lynn, M12 (FSL DGS 7009706 image 313): Allester Mackduggell & Hannah Meadows. She was perhaps the daughter of that name b. to Philip and Elizabeth (Ingulden) Meadows in Roxbury, Mass. 1 Feb. 1642/3 (*Vital Records of Roxbury Massachusetts to the End of the Year 1849*, 2 vols. [Salem, 1925–6], 1:242 [Hanna Meadows, d. Phillip, b. 1 Feb. 1642], 2:277 [Phillip Meadows m. Elizabeth Ingulden April 1641]). A “Mary Meddowes” m. Samuel Davis 11 Jan. 1665/6 in Lynn, perhaps a sister or other relative of Hannah (Meadows) Douglass (Essex Co., Mass., vital records: Lynn, 4D; FSL DGS 7009706 image 299).

²⁹ Essex Co., Mass., deeds, 35:2–3 (FSL DGS 7463272 images 303, 305). She was almost certainly dead by 26 Aug. 1727, when her daughter-in-law and grandchildren sold the property she had probably been living on in her widowhood (see below).

an inventory of the iron works, as “Alle.nd[er]: Dugle.”^[30] In March 1656/7, “Allester Munduggle” testified about illicit drinking that was occurring in the house of John Hathorne in Lynn.^[31]

The typical length of these indentures was seven years, so Alexander probably obtained his freedom in 1658. In that year, as “Alister McDougall” he became one of the first members of the Scots’ Charitable Society in Boston.^[32]

On 1 March 1672/3, “Allester Duggles” was a witness to a deed between Samuel Bennett of Boston, carpenter, and Joseph Jenks of Lynn, smith, signing by mark.^[33] Unusually, Alexander’s mark (looking like a backwards capital “C”) was reproduced twice in the deed book, both between his first and last name in the text and in the margin of the page. On 30 December 1676, “Allister Duglen” of Lynn entered bond in the Suffolk County court to be admitted as guardian for his son James, in order to receive the bequest to James of “a legacy of ten pounds given unto him by the last will of his uncle Allen Duglen decd.”^[34] Appearing as sureties for Alexander were John Giffard of Lynn (his former master in the iron works) and William Gibson of Boston.^[35] Alexander made his mark on this document, his sign matching the copied forms on the 1672/3 land record:



³⁰ *Lost Lives, New Voices*, 184–185 (figure 7.6: a partial image of the original list). This is possibly the same as the inventory of the iron works taken 4 Nov. 1653 which listed “Alex. Dugle” among its assets (*Essex Records and Files* vol. 8, 202). In Sept. 1653, “Allister Macduggle” was listed by John Giffard in a bill for provisions for the iron works (Essex Co., Mass., court papers index, 1:125–126; FSL DGS 8131610 images 70–71).

³¹ *Records and Files of the Quarterly Courts of Essex County Massachusetts*, vol. 2 1656–1662 (Salem, 1912), 35. Just the fact that he testified was recorded, not what he said. Another man testifying at the same time was “Oliver Purchis, clerk at the Iron works.” This man was later recorded as owing £3 to Allen MacDougall in 1675 (see above) and acting as a witness alongside Alexander MacDougall in 1672/3 (see below).

³² *The Constitution and By-Laws of the Scots’ Charitable Society of Boston, (Instituted 1657,) With a List of Members and Officers...* (Boston, 1896) [hereafter *Scots’ Charitable Society*], 82. The founding members joined together on 6 Jan. 1657/8; “Alister McDougall” was the only one subsequently listed for 1658, followed by five more in 1659. His name was doubtless recorded here by another Scot, thus resulting in a more accurate spelling than the mangled attempts by non-Gaelic-speaking scribes noted elsewhere in this article.

³³ Essex Co., Mass., deeds, 4:29–31 (FSL DGS 7462654 images 57–58). The other witness was Oliver “Purchas,” noted above as a clerk for the iron works who testified at the same time as Alexander in 1656/7 and as the man whose debt of £3 to Alexander’s uncle Allen was left to Alexander’s son James in Allen’s 1675 will.

³⁴ Original bond in Suffolk Co., Mass., probate court file no. 858 (FSL DGS 102863928 image 304); also transcribed in Suffolk Co., Mass., probate records, 1[n.s.]:538–539 (FSL DGS 7703883 image 304). This clarifies the “cousin” relationship given in Allen’s will: Alexander was Allen’s nephew and not a cousin in the modern sense. The wording in this document is ambiguous as to whether James or Alexander was Allen’s nephew; however, if James was the nephew then Alexander would have been Allen’s brother and would not have been called “cousin” in Allen’s will.

³⁵ This William Gibson of Boston and Lynn is listed as a “probable” Dunbar prisoner in *Lost Lives, New Voices*, 248. He was one of the founding members of the Scots’ Charitable Society in Boston (*Scots’ Charitable Society*, 82).

In 1677, Alexander was named several times in the probate records of “Teague alias Thaddeus Brann” of Lynn.^[36] On 26 February 1677/8, “Allester Dugglas” took the oath of fidelity under Captain Thomas Marshall of Lynn.^[37] As noted above, on 26 September 1681 “Allexander Duggles, aged fifty-one years” gave a deposition, and did the same about 16 March 1682/3 as “Allicksandar Dugall, aged about fifty years.” In June 1683, “Allister Duggles” and “Hannah Duggles sr.” signed a petition in support of Priscilla Wilson of Lynn, who was presented for fornication with Samuel Appleton, Jr.^[38]

On 25 November 1690, “Hannah Dugle of Lyn” testified as to a nuncupative request of William Merriam senior concerning his widow’s maintenance.^[39]

Children of Alexander¹ and Hannah (Meadows) MacDougall/Douglass (b. Lynn):

- i. JAMES² DOUGLASS, b. 19 Nov. 1660;^[40] d. Lynn 30 or 31 March 1688.^[41]
As noted above, James was a legatee in his great-uncle Allen MacDougall’s 1675 will. On 6 April 1683, Thomas Marshall of Lynn deposed that “James Dugglas” was one of those denying knowledge of a bond on which their signatures as witnesses appeared.^[42]
- ii. JOHN DOUGLASS, b. 9 Oct. 1663.^[43]

³⁶ *Records and Files of the Quarterly Courts of Essex County Massachusetts*, vol. 6 1675–1678 (Salem, 1917) [hereafter *Records and Files of Essex County vol. 6*], 384–385. In the inventory, a number of items were listed “In house with Allester Dugglas”; and “Allistor Dugglas” was the recipient of several items from that inventory.

³⁷ *Records and Files of Essex County vol. 6*, 400.

³⁸ *Essex Records and Files vol. 9*, 64. Both signed by mark. They and several others signed the petition as “the nearest neighbours unto Priscilla Wilson of Lyn,” attesting to her good character prior to this event.

³⁹ Essex Co., Mass., probate estate files (FSL DGS 4481202 image 39).

⁴⁰ Essex Co., Mass., vital records: Lynn, 4D (FSL DGS 7009706 image 299): James son of Allester Duggall & Hannah his wife.

⁴¹ Essex Co., Mass., vital records: Lin[sic] Deaths 42 (FSL DGS 7009706 image 423): James Duggell (30 March). Lynn, Mass., vital records, 1635–1840, 33 (FSL DGS 7009707 image 45): The Genealogie of Allister Duggell... James their sonn departed this life the last of march 1688.

⁴² *Essex Records and Files vol. 9*, 44–45.

⁴³ Essex Co., Mass., vital records: Lynn, 4D (FSL DGS 7009706 image 299): Jon son of Alister Duggell bo: of Hana his wife.

- iii. HANNAH DOUGLASS, b. 10 March 1665/6;^[44] d. Lynn 18 Aug. 1693;^[45] m. there (as his first wife) 3 June 1690 WILLIAM MERRIAM.^[46]

Child of William and Hannah (Douglass) Merriam:

1. *Hannah Merriam*, b. Lynn 1 March 1691/2.^[47]
- 4 iv. JOSEPH DOUGLASS, b. 22 July 1668.
 - v. MARY DOUGLASS, b. 9 April 1671.^[48]
- 5 vi. ALEXANDER DOUGLASS, b. 16 Aug. 1673.
 - vii. ELIZABETH DOUGLASS, b. 25 Oct. 1676.^[49]
- viii. ALLEN DOUGLASS, b. 13 Sept. 1679;^[50] d. Lynn 31 Aug. 1681.^[51]
- ix. SAMUEL DOUGLASS, b. 4 Oct. 1682.^[52]

4. **JOSEPH² DOUGLASS** (*Alexander*¹), born in Lynn 22 July 1668;^[53] died after 7 February 1735/[6].^[54] He was almost certainly the Joseph Douglass, called variously clothier, merchant, and shopkeeper, who lived in Salem and Malden, Massachusetts. Joseph married first by 1694 **MERCY** _____, and second between 1698 and 1710 **ELIZABETH KING** (born in Lynn 19 March 1673/4, daughter of Daniel and Tabitha [Walker] King).^[55]

⁴⁴ Essex Co., Mass., vital records: Lynn, 2Bv (FSL DGS 7009706 image 296): Hanna daughter of Alister Bugell[*sic*].

⁴⁵ Lynn, Mass., vital records, 1635–1840, 81 (FSL DGS 7009707 image 102): Hanah the wife of William Merriam.

⁴⁶ Lynn, Mass., vital records, 1635–1840, 81 (FSL DGS 7009707 image 102): William Merriam & Hanah Duggle[end of word hidden in margin]. On 20 Dec. 1695 “William Merriam & Athildrid Berry Was Married” (same image). According to Donald Lines Jacobus, *Families of Ancient New Haven*, 8 vols. continuously paginated (1923–32) [hereafter Jacobus, *Ancient New Haven*], 5:1161, this William Merriam d. in Bristol, Conn., 26 Feb. 1752, having m. (3) in Lynn 30 Oct. 1709 Abigail Mower and (4) there 7 Nov. 1711 Ruth (_____) Webb. From the birthplaces of his children, William Merriam moved from Lynn, Mass., to Wallingford, Conn., between 1716 and 1719.

⁴⁷ Lynn, Mass., vital records, 1635–1840, 81 (FSL DGS 7009707 image 102). According to Jacobus, *Ancient New Haven*, 5:1161, she died childless in Wallingford, Conn. 29 Nov. 1728.

⁴⁸ Essex Co., Mass., vital records: Lynn, 4D (FSL DGS 7009706 image 299): Mary the daughter of Allester Duggell.

⁴⁹ Essex Co., Mass., vital records: Lynn, 4D (FSL DGS 7009706 image 299): Elizabeth the daughter of Allister Druggell[*sic*]. Lynn, Mass., vital records, 1635–1840, 33 (FSL DGS 7009707 image 45): The Genealog of Allister Duggell / Elizabeth ther Daughter was born The 25 of October 1676.

⁵⁰ Essex Co., Mass., vital records: Lynn, 4D (FSL DGS 7009706 image 299): Allen the sonn of Allester Duggell. Lynn, Mass., vital records, 1635–1840, 33 (FSL DGS 7009707 image 45): The Genealog of Allister Duggell...Allin ther Sonne was born the 13 of Septembar 1679.

⁵¹ Essex Co., Mass., vital records: Lynn, 4Dv (FSL DGS 7009706 image 300): Allen the sonn of Allester Duggell. Lynn, Mass., vital records, 1635–1840, 33 (FSL DGS 7009707 image 45): The Genealog of Allister Duggell...Allin ther Sonne Died the last Day of August 1681.

⁵² Essex Co., Mass., vital records: Lynn, 4Dv (FSL DGS 7009706 image 300): Samuell the son of Allester Duggell. Lynn, Mass., vital records, 1635–1840, 33 (FSL DGS 7009707 image 45): The Genealog of Allister Duggell...Samuells ther Sonne was born the 4th of October 1682.

⁵³ Essex Co., Mass., vital records: Lynn, 4D (FSL DGS 7009706 image 299): Joseph ye son of Alester Duggell.

⁵⁴ When judgment was rendered against “Joseph Douglass of Salem...Retailer” for a debt of £100-3-5 to Abial Walley of Boston, Esqr. (Suffolk Co., Mass., Court of Common Pleas, 1735–1737, 130; FSL DGS 8292284 image 83).

⁵⁵ *Vital Records of Lynn Massachusetts to the End of the Year 1849*, 2 vols. (Salem, 1905–6) [hereafter *Lynn VRs*], 1:229 and 2:218. Marion A. MacDonald, “The King Family; Descendants of Daniel King of Lynn, Massachusetts” *The Essex Genealogist* 9 (1989):82–92, 136–141 (especially 88).

On 8 September 1693, Stephen Sewall of Salem, merchant, sold a piece of land in Salem to Joseph “Duglass” of Salem, clothworker.^[56] On 1 August 1704, Joshua Buffam of Salem, yeoman, as executor of the will of Thomas Ruck late of Salem, sold to Joseph “Duglass” of Salem, clothworker, a small piece of land in Salem adjacent to Douglass’s homestead.^[57] On 14 June 1710, the children and coheirs of Daniel King senior, late of Salem, sold 400 acres in Lynn called “King’s Farm” which had belonged to their father to Samuel Brown, esq., and Capt. John Brown, both of Salem, merchants; those children were Richard King, slaughterer, Samuel King, block-maker, Charles King, block-maker, Sarah King, spinster, Joseph “Duglas,” clothier, and Elizabeth his wife, Richard Pike, blacksmith, and Mary his wife, John Bacon, shipwright, and Hannah his wife, and Margaret King, spinster.^[58] On 1 February 1717/8, Joseph Douglass of Salem, merchant, mortgaged his house and land in Salem to Thomas Palmer; Joseph paid that mortgage on 14 March 1718/9. The two witnesses to the mortgage were Mary Douglass (perhaps Joseph’s sister of that name) and Hannah Bacon (Joseph’s sister-in-law Hannah [King] Bacon).^[59] On 14 March 1718/9, “Joseph Douglass Late of Salem in ye County of Essex now of Maldon in ye County of Middlesex...Mercht.” sold that house and associated land in Salem to Joshua Hicks of Salem, merchant, his wife Elizabeth releasing dower.^[60] On 11 September 1732, Joseph Douglass of Salem, shopkeeper, purchased a small piece of land in Salem from Jacob Read of that town, yeoman.^[61]

Despite having lived in Salem since at least 1693, Joseph Douglass did not join the church there until over twenty years later. On 6 February 1714/5, “Mr. Joseph Douglas and his Wife” were put forward, and two weeks later, having been examined, they were baptized and admitted to full communion.^[62] On 5 June 1715, Joseph’s children Mercy, James, Hannah, Thomas, Mary, and Elizabeth were baptized there (Mercy and James having been put forward and examined, being of accountable age).^[63] The fact that the oldest children Martha and Joseph were not baptized with the rest probably indicates that they were no longer living in the same household and had either moved out or died. The order of the children given in this baptismal record probably reflects their relative ages, given that Mercy came first and the boys and girls were not

⁵⁶ Essex Co., Mass., deeds, 9:198–199 (FSL DGS 7462656 image 632): £55 (New England); 42 poles; witnesses Henry West and Isaac Woodbery Senr.; recorded 3 Jan. 1693/4. Sidney Perley, “Part of Salem in 1700. No. 12,” *The Essex Antiquarian*, 7 (1903):116–124 (especially 116–117). The present brick house at 380 Essex Street, Salem, is the approximate location of the old house, which was removed some years after Joseph sold it to Joshua Hicks on 14 March 1718/9.

⁵⁷ Essex Co., Mass., deeds, 15:245–246 (FSL DGS 7462659 image 593): £11 (New England); 22 poles or rods; witnesses Samuel Sibley and John Chapman; recorded 1 Aug. 1709.

⁵⁸ Essex Co., Mass., deeds, 22:131–132 (FSL DGS 7462662 images 139–140): £110 (New England); witnesses T. Barton and Tho. Barnard; recorded 24 June 1710.

⁵⁹ Essex Co., Mass., deeds, 34:196–197 (FSL DGS 7463272 image 212): £220 (New England), £234 paid back; recorded 23 April 1718.

⁶⁰ Essex Co., Mass., deeds, 35:125–126 (FSL DGS 7463272 images 432–433): £300 (New England); witnesses Rd. Newcombe and Stephen Sewall Junr.

⁶¹ Essex Co., Mass., deeds, 62:20 (FSL DGS 7463284 images 318–319): £10; 10 poles; witnesses Benjn. Prescott and Jonathan Read; recorded 30 April 1733.

⁶² Richard D. Pierce, ed., *The Records of the First Church in Salem Massachusetts 1629–1736* (Salem, 1974) [hereafter *Salem Church Records*], 54, 240.

⁶³ *Salem Church Records*, 54 (where James is called “Amos”), 241.

separated. Joseph Douglass's last known child, Sarah, was baptized there 18 November 1716, probably shortly after her birth.^[64]

Children of Joseph² and Mercy (_____) Douglass (b. and bp. in Salem):

- i. MARTHA³ DOUGLASS, b. 27 Oct. 1694.^[65]
- ii. JOSEPH DOUGLASS, b. 3 Aug. 1696.^[66]
- iii. MERCY DOUGLASS, b. 30 Oct. 1698;^[67] bp. 5 June 1715.

Children of Joseph² Douglass by Mercy _____ or Elizabeth King (bp. in Salem):

- iv. JAMES DOUGLASS, b. say 1700; bp. 5 June 1715. On 28 Aug. 1718, Joseph Douglass, James Douglass, and Mercy Douglass were the witnesses to a deed in Malden, Mass.^[68]
- v. HANNAH DOUGLASS, b. say 1702; bp. 5 June 1715.
- vi. THOMAS DOUGLASS, b. say 1704; bp. 5 June 1715; d. Salem, Rockingham Co., N.H. 18 March 1786;^[69] m. (1) Malden 10 June 1725 MARY SARGENT,^[70] dau. of William and Mary (Lewis) Sargent;^[71] m. (2) bef. 28 April 1760 ANNA (THORNDIKE) OBER (widow of John Ober), b. Beverly, Mass. 6 June 1719, dau. of John and Christian (Woodberry) (West) Thorndike,^[72] d. Salem, N.H. 27 Sept. 1797.^[73]

⁶⁴ *Salem Church Records*, 56: Sarah of Mr. Joseph Douglas.

⁶⁵ *Vital Records of Salem Massachusetts to the End of the Year 1849*, 6 vols. (Salem, 1916–1925) [hereafter *Salem VRs*], 1:260: Martha Douglas, d. Jos[eph] and Mary[sic].

⁶⁶ *Salem VRs*, 1:267: Joseph Douglas, s. Joseph and Marcy.

⁶⁷ *Salem VRs*, 1:260: Marcy Douglas, d. Joseph and Marcy.

⁶⁸ Middlesex Co., Mass., deeds, 20:179–180 (FSL DGS 7448446 images 141–142): grantor Ebenezer Wilkinson of Malden, husbandman; grantees Isaac Wilkinson and Phineas Upham jr. of Malden, husbandmen; recorded 27 Dec. 1718.

⁶⁹ Salem, N.H., vital and town records, 2:730 (FSL DGS 5511020 image 793): Deacon Thomas Douglas Departed this Naturel life march 18th 1786.

⁷⁰ Births, Marriages, and Deaths, 1651–1793, in Middlesex Co., Mass., court records, 205 (FSL DGS 4198966 image 271): Malden marriages, by Rev. Mr. Joseph Emmerson: Thomas Douglas & Mary Sergeant.

⁷¹ *Births Marriages and Deaths in the Town of Malden Massachusetts 1649–1850* (Cambridge, Mass., 1903) [hereafter *Malden VRs*], 289: William Sargeant/Sargent m. Mary Lewis 30 Dec. 1702. The births of their children recorded there are *Zibiah* (17 Jan. 1708/9), *William* (29 Dec. 1712), *Anne* (1 April 1715), and *John* (26 March 1717) (p. 73). The father William Sargent d. intestate; on 11 Nov. 1734 his son William distributed his property “to his Brother, John Sergeant... To his sister Mary Douglass... To his sister Zebiah Leveston... and to his sister Anna Sargeant...” (Middlesex Co., Mass., probate records; FSL DGS 7553735 image 539). Thomas Douglass of Malden, yeoman, and Mary his wife were among the heirs of John Lewis, deceased, who sold a third part of Lewis's dwelling house and land in Charlestown on 13 April 1744 (Middlesex Co., Mass. deeds, 49:95–96; FSL DGS 7448465 images 63–64).

⁷² Scott C. Steward and John Bradley Arthaud, *A Thorndike Family History: Descendants of John and Elizabeth (Stratton) Thorndike* (Boston, 2000), 37–41.

⁷³ Salem, N.H., vital and town records, 2:730 (FSL DGS 5511020 image 793): Anna Douglass the wife of the said Deacon Thomas Douglass Departed this life September the 27th 1797.

Known child of Thomas³ and Mary (Sargent) Douglass: (1) *James*⁴ *Douglass*, b. Malden 23 Dec. 1728;^[74] d. there 13 Oct. 1734,^[75] bur. Old Malden Burying Ground.^[76]

vii. MARY DOUGLASS, bp. 5 June 1715.

viii. ELIZABETH DOUGLASS, bp. 5 June 1715; m. Salem 28 July 1735 SAMUEL COOK (III).^[77]

Children of Samuel and Elizabeth³ (Douglass) Cook (surname Cook, bp. in Salem): 1. *Henry*, bp. 22 April 1739;^[78] 2. *Thomas*, bp. 22 April 1739;^[79] 3. *Mercy*, bp. 27 July 1740;^[80] 4. *Samuel*, bp. 28 Feb. 1741/2;^[81] 5. *Desire*, bp. 1 Apr. 1744;^[82] 6. *Elizabeth*, bp. betw. 8 Sept. 1745 and 12 Jan. 1745/6.^[83]

Child of Joseph² and Elizabeth (King) Douglass:

ix. SARAH DOUGLASS, bp. 18 Nov. 1716; m. Salem 12 Dec. 1735 STEPHEN OSBORN.^[84] He d. intestate in Danvers, Mass. April 1773;^[85] on May 1773, his widow Sarah declined the administration of his estate in favor of her son Stephen.^[86] According to a 1908 compilation,^[87] Stephen and Sarah (Douglass) Osborne had the following children (surname *Osborne*): (1) *Stephen* (b. 28 June 1736); (2) *James* (b. 20 July 1738); (3) *Sarah* (b. 13 June 1741); (4) *Sarah* (again) (b. 22 May 1744); (5) *Hannah* (b. 22 Jan. 1746); (6) *Richard* (b. 10 Aug. 1748); (7) *Joseph* (b. 17 Aug. 1751); (8) *Douglas* (b. 6 Oct. 1756).

⁷⁴ *Malden VRs*, 23.

⁷⁵ *Malden VRs*, 341: James Douglass, s. of Thomas and Mary, 5 yr.

⁷⁶ Thomas B. Wyman, Jr., "Synopsis of the Inscriptions in the Old Malden Burying Ground" *Register* 9 (1855):319–328 (especially 321): "DOUGLAS.—James, Thos. and Mary, in 6th y., Oct 13, 1734."

⁷⁷ *Salem VRs*, 3:309.

⁷⁸ *Salem VRs*, 1:202: Henry Cook, s. Sam[ue]l and Eliz[abeth].

⁷⁹ *Salem VRs*, 1:205: Thomas Cook, s. Sam[ue]l and Eliz[abeth].

⁸⁰ *Salem VRs*, 1:204: Mercy Cook, d. Sam[ue]l and Eliz[abeth].

⁸¹ *Salem VRs*, 1:205: Sam[ue]l Cook, s. Sam[ue]l and Eliz[abeth].

⁸² *Salem VRs*, 1:201: Desire Cook, d. Samu[ue]l and Eliz[abeth].

⁸³ *Salem VRs*, 1:202.: Elizabeth Cook, d. Sam[ue]l and Eliz[abeth].

⁸⁴ *Salem VRs*, 3:309.

⁸⁵ *Vital Records of Danvers Massachusetts to the End of the Year 1849*, 2 vols. (Salem, 1909–1910) [hereafter *Danvers VRs*], 2:420: Stephen [Osborne], lethargy.

⁸⁶ Essex Co., Mass., probate file no. 20166 (images on AmericanAncestors.org).

⁸⁷ William Richard Cutter, ed., *Genealogical and Personal Memoirs Relating to the Families of Boston and Eastern Massachusetts*, vol. 1 (New York, 1908), 370. The same children are listed in John O. Buxton, "Research in Progress: William Osborn of Peabody" *The Essex Genealogist* 17 (1997):195–201, especially 201. The only one of these children whose birth was recorded in Danvers is James (*Danvers PRs*, 1:248: b. 20 July 1738; no parents listed).

On 6 April 1775, Douglass Osborne of Salem, aged about 18, chose James Osborne, potter, of Danvers, as his guardian; sureties were Joseph Osborne, potter, of Danvers, and Stephen Osborne, shoreman, of Salem (Essex Co., Mass., probate file no. 20129; images on AmericanAncestors.org).

On 13 March 1790, the surviving children of Stephen Osborne partitioned his real estate: "... we Stephen Osborne of Salem in the County of Essex... shoreman James Osborne of Danvers in the same County of Essex yeoman Joseph Osborne of Exeter in the county of Rockingham & State of New Hampshire potter and Sarah Epes wife of John Epes of Lyndeborough in the County of Hillsborough and State of Newhampshire aforesaid yeoman, as we the said Stephen, James, Joseph, and Sarah are the sole surviving heirs to the estate of our father late of Danvers aforesaid deceased..." (Essex Co., Mass., deeds, 151:139–140; FSL DGS 7463326 image 472).

5. **ALEXANDER² DOUGLASS** (*Alexander¹*), born in Lynn 16 August 1673;^[88] died probably in Lynn before 24 June 1710, when his estate was inventoried (see below). Alexander was a cooper. He married at Salem, Massachusetts 3 May 1700 **ABIGAIL SHARP**.^[89] She was born in Lynn 26 February 1678/9, daughter of Nathaniel and Rebecca (Marshall) Sharp.^[90] She was probably the “Abigail Duglap, wid.” who was buried in Lynn 28 June 1762.^[91]

Alexander “Duglas” and Ebenezer Merriam, both of Lynn, husbandmen, purchased two pieces of property from Daniel Hitchins on 10 February 1706/7.^[92] On 7 April 1708, “Allexander Dugles” of Lynn, cooper, sold three small parcels in Lynn to John Henry Burchsted (“Burshtead”/“Burshted”) of Lynn, gentleman.^[93] On 5 April 1709, “Allexander Duglas” of Lynn, cooper, sold a small parcel to Samuel Stocker, junior, of Lynn, husbandman.^[94] Alexander was also a witness to at least two deeds—on 10 February 1707/8^[95] and 12 June 1708.^[96]

The inventory of “Alexander Duglas late of Lyn” was taken 24 June 1710 by William Merriam and Thomas Cheever and updated and submitted 6

⁸⁸ Essex Co., Mass., vital records: Lynn, 4D (FSL DGS 7009706 image 299): Allexander the son of Alester Dugell borne 16: 6mo: 1673.

⁸⁹ Salem “Returns of Marriages P[er] Jon. Corwine Esqr.” in Essex Co., Mass., vital records (DGS 7009706 image 347): “Alexander Duglas & Abigail Sharp both of Lynn Married May 3 1700.” Intention recorded 4[sic] May 1700 in Lynn: “Allexander Duggleis and Abigaill Sharp bothe of Lyn” (Lynn, Mass. receipts, warnings out, and intentions, 1695–1849, 27; FSL DGS 4269393 image 198).

⁹⁰ Essex Co., Mass., vital records: Lynn, S32 (FSL DGS 7009706 image 265): “Nathaniell Sharp & Rebecca Marshall married [30 Dec. 1668]... daughter Abigaile borne the 26: 12: 1678...”

⁹¹ *Lynn VRs*, 2:471, citing “P. R. 6,” which according to the list of abbreviations on 1:6 is the “Common-place book of Richard Pratt now in possession of Walter Hawkes.” The name was probably actually written “Duglass”; the word-final double “s” in this time period could resemble a lower-case “p” with an elongated upper stem. There are no other examples of people named “Duglap” in the *Lynn VRs*. As noted below, Abigail (Sharp) Douglass certainly d. after 12 May 1731.

⁹² Essex Co., Mass., deeds, 22:74–75 (FSL DGS 7462662 images 80–81): one piece 14 acres and 100 poles and the other 1 acre and 20 poles, both in Lynn near Douglass’s house; £48 silver; signed by Daniel Hitchins senr. and Sarah Hitchins (both by mark); witnesses William Miriam and John Meriam; recorded 13 April 1710.

⁹³ Essex Co., Mass., deeds, 32:154 (FSL DGS 7462666 images 163–164): three lots “Laid out to me on Lynn towne Commons” – the 11th lot in the 6th range in the 4th division “Called ye Ox paster” laid out to Thomas Witt’s successors (80 poles), the 7th lot in the 14th range in the 5th division laid out to Samuel “Heart” (120 poles), and the 11th lot in the 4th range in the 7th division “known by ye Name of Nehant” laid out to John Richards (50 poles); £2 16s. of New England; witnesses Mary Burrill and Sarah Paul; recorded 15 Oct. 1717.

⁹⁴ Essex Co., Mass., deeds, 114:160 (FSL DGS 7463309 images 168–169): 1 acre and 8 poles “on Lyn Towne Commons...the last Lott in the third Range in...the third Division part of the Lott laid out to John Merriam”; £2 15s. of New England; wife Abigail renounces dower; witnesses Richard Mower and Mary Burrill; recorded 12 Dec. 1763.

⁹⁵ Between Samuel Whittimore of Charlestown, yeoman (wife Hannah) and Aaron Cleveland of Medford, carpenter; witnesses Rich. Rookes, Jos. Whittimore, Alexandr Dugles, and Jacob Green (by mark) (Middlesex Co., Mass., deeds, 14:51–52; FSL DGS 7448442 images 443–444). Why Samuel was in Charlestown is not known; this is the only known record of him outside his home town of Lynn, let alone his home county of Essex.

⁹⁶ Between Samuel Edmonds Sr. and wife Elizabeth of Lynn and Thomas Cheever of Lynn; witnesses David Maxfell and Alixander Duglis (Essex Co., Mass., deeds, 33:78–79; FSL DGS 7462666 image 396).

November 1710; on 29 June 1710 administration was granted to his widow Abigail.^[97] The items in this inventory included “Coopers Tools” and books, the latter probably indicating that he was literate.

On 28 November 1710, “Abigail Douglass Administr[at]ri]x to ye Estate of her late Husband Alexander Douglass late of Lynn dec[eas]ed” sold her halves of the two lots which had been purchased from Daniel Hitchins to Thomas Cheever of Lynn, cordwainer.^[98] On 26 August 1727, Abigail and her (adult) children sold the former house and property of her husband to Thomas Cheever of Lynn, tanner: “Abigail Duglis Widow of Alexander Duglis late of Lynn decd and Saml Duglis Alexander Duglis John Duglis and Abigail Duglis all of Lynn in ye County of Essex... and Children of ye Aforesd Alexander Duglis decd.”^[99] After selling this property and until 1731 Abigail (Sharp) Douglass apparently lived with her son Alexander.^[100]

Children of Alexander² and Abigail (Sharp) Douglass (b. in Lynn):^[101]

- 6 i. SAMUEL³ DOUGLASS, b. 17 Jan. 1700/1.
- ii. ABIGAIL DOUGLASS, b. 1 Feb. 1702/3. As Abigail Douglass, Jr., she was party to the sale of her father’s property 1727–1730 (see above); nothing further known.
- 7 iii. ALEXANDER DOUGLASS, b. 23 Sept. 1704.
- iv. JOHN DOUGLASS, b. 25 Nov. 1706. Party to the sale of his father’s property in 1727; the only such party to not confirm the deed later (see above); nothing further known.

6. SAMUEL³ DOUGLASS (*Alexander*^{2,1}), born in Lynn, Massachusetts 17 January 1700/1; according to a family tradition he died aged 100 years and 21 days and was buried in Parker Hill Cemetery in Lyman, New Hampshire.^[102]

⁹⁷ Essex Co., Mass., probate records, 310:253, 285 (FSL DGS 7704836 images 346, 363).

⁹⁸ Essex Co., Mass., deeds, 35:2–3 (FSL DGS 7463272 images 303, 305): for £30; signed by Abigail “Duglis” by mark; witnesses Wm. Merriam and Hannah Merriam (by mark); confirmed by Abigail “Dougles” 1 Aug. 1718; recorded 21 Aug. 1718. As noted above, one of the bounds given was “a piece of land in the possession of my honoured mother Hannah Duglis.”

⁹⁹ Essex Co., Mass., deeds, 65:172–173 (FSL DGS 7463285 image 481): for £120 “of bills of ye province”; signed by all grantors (Abigail and Abigail “Junr” by mark); confirmed by Alexander, Abigail, and Abigail Junr. in Lynn 21 May 1730; confirmed by Samuel “Douglass” in Salem 10 Jan. 1733/4; recorded 18 Jan. 1733/4.

¹⁰⁰ As noted below, when Alexander Douglass sold his residence in Lynn 12 May 1731, he reserved to “my Mother Abigail Dugles her Rights in ye Eas[ter]ly part of the House & half one Acre of ye Land during her natural Life.”

¹⁰¹ The page in the original Lynn vital records containing “The Genealog of Allexander Duggell & Abigaiell his wife” is directly across from the page listing his father’s later children, “The Genealog of Allister Duggell” (Lynn, Mass., vital records, 1635–1840, 33; FSL DGS 7009707 image 45). Under the former heading, the following entries appear: “Samuell their sonn was born the 17th of January 1700–701 / Abigail their Daughter was born the first of February 1703 / Allexander their son was born the 23 of September 1704 / John their son was born in November 25 = 1706.”

¹⁰² E[llkanah] B[arnes] Hoskins, *Historical Sketches of Lyman New Hampshire* (Lisbon, N.H., 1903) [hereafter Hoskins, *Historical Sketches of Lyman*], 51–52: “Solomon Parker died March 18, 1798, aged seventy-five years, his wife, Hepsibah, died in 1820, aged ninety-three years. Solomon’s daughter, Sarah, died June 15, 1777, and was the first person buried in Lyman. These people are all buried in the cemetery on Parker Hill, and Mr. Douglass, the father of Mrs. Parker, who died

The documentary history of this man is paradoxical. While Samuel made frequent appearances in land and court records, in those records and other contemporaneous documents the name of his wife was recorded only once (and before they were married), none of his children were named as such, and no record of his death or probate has been found. The documents in which he appears also paint a complicated portrait of a man sometimes respectable and sometimes not.

As noted above, the 1914 history of Brookline, New Hampshire, says that this Samuel Douglass married one Hepzibah Richardson (daughter of Samuel Richardson) on 6 March 1723 in Scotland, further claiming that Samuel Douglass was born in Scotland 18 May 1699, son of Samuel and Hepzibah (Farrar) Douglass. While the dates appear to have been invented from whole cloth,^[103] it would seem that the names of the younger Samuel Douglass's parents and in-laws were cobbled together from the names of other family members and associates. It is remarkable that among all of these putative people there are only two first names—"Samuel" for the men and "Hepzibah" for the women. Those two names happen to be the names of the two children assigned to the younger Samuel Douglass in the said Brookline sketch. The surnames "Richardson" and "Farrar" are not noticeably Scottish, but they do belong to people with whom this Douglass family had relationships in Massachusetts.^[104] The true identity of Samuel Douglass's wife is established by the one contemporaneous record in which her name appears: the marriage intention of "Saml. Duglis" and SARAH CHILSON, both of Lynn, was recorded in Lynn on 22 January 1726/7.^[105] She was almost certainly the daughter of that name born to Joseph and Hepzibah (_____) Chilson in Groton, Massachusetts 25 December 1698.^[106] It is likely that Sarah's mother was the actual "Hepzibah" namesake in this family. Unfortunately, the name of Samuel Douglass's wife has not been found in any other contemporaneous document. She did not release dower rights in any of the land records in which Samuel was the grantor, and the one time she was mentioned other than in the marriage intention it was not by name—when she was "warned out" of Townsend, Massachusetts, she was just called Samuel's wife: at the Middlesex County court meeting from 20 through 31 May 1740, the following was recorded: "The Selectmen of the Town of Townsend are allowed to enter their Caution against the Wife of Samuel Douglas and their Children. The sd.

at the advanced age of one hundred years and twenty-one days, is also buried there." There is a footstone with the initials "S D" in that cemetery without a matching headstone which might belong to this Samuel Douglass (FindaGrave.com, memorial nos. 112607125 [with photos, linking it to Samuel Douglass] and 46276398 [details of location]).

¹⁰³ The marriage date seems to have been calculated to give a safe cushion of nine months and twenty days between the marriage and the birth of their son (Capt.) Samuel Douglass (26 Dec. 1723, which also seems to have been an invention).

¹⁰⁴ Richardsons and Farrars were numerous in the area of Middlesex Co., Mass., where this Samuel Douglass lived. There were some closer connections as well: as noted below, Samuel Douglass had several dealings with a John Farrar; and the second wife of Samuel Douglass's son Samuel was a Richardson at birth (and his first wife's mother was Sarah [Farrar] Conant).

¹⁰⁵ Lynn, Mass. receipts, warnings out, and intentions, 1695–1849, 3 (FSL DGS 4269393 image 174).

¹⁰⁶ Groton, Mass., vital records, 1647–1829, no pagination (FSL DGS 7011182 image 326): "Sara chelson the daftar of Joseph chelson & hapseba his wife was born at groton."

Selectmen refusing to Admit them as Inhabitants, they having been warned to depart out of said Town...^{107]}

From that we know at least that Samuel's wife was probably still alive in 1740^[108] and that she and Samuel had more than one child by then. The fact that she and her children had been eligible to be warned out of Townsend indicates that they had not yet been living within the boundaries of that town for an entire year; most likely their home was or had been just outside its bounds, as Samuel himself had been active in that town for almost a decade by then. The early book of vital records kept by the Townsend town clerk unfortunately has no record of Samuel's children, though it does have a page apparently intended for that purpose.^[109]

While the children of Samuel and Sarah (Chilson) Douglass are nowhere named as such in contemporaneous documents, the identities of four of them can be determined with a high degree of confidence. There are four Douglass individuals who left records in this time period in the contiguous Middlesex County towns of Townsend, Groton, and Pepperell and were of the right apparent age to be children of Samuel and Sarah—Hepzibah Douglass (wife of Solomon Parker), Mary Douglass (wife of James Whiting), Captain Samuel Douglass, and Phineas Douglass;^[110] all four also went on to live in the same parts of southern New Hampshire. The onomastic evidence for Hepzibah (Douglass) Parker and Captain Samuel Douglass's connection to Samuel and Sarah (Chilson) Douglass is also strong; and Y-DNA studies indicate that Captain Samuel Douglass and Phineas Douglass were very closely related.^[111]

On 1 December 1726, Alexander and Samuel Douglass were witnesses to a deed between Theophilus Merriam, house carpenter, and Josiah Rhoads junior, husbandman, both of Lynn.^[112] As noted above, on 26 August 1727 Samuel was a signatory to a deed selling property belonging to his late father to Thomas Cheever of Lynn, along with his mother Abigail, brothers Alexander and John, and sister Abigail; Samuel confirmed that deed on 10 January 1733/4 at the time it was recorded. The fact that he had not done so

¹⁰⁷ Middlesex Co., Mass., court records, 1735–1748, 194 (FSL DGS 8126254 image 382).

¹⁰⁸ As noted below under the wife of Samuel's son Phineas Douglass, sometimes warnings out were recorded by the court several years after having actually taken place. At this time, someone's residence in a town for twelve months without having been warned out meant that he or she was considered an inhabitant and was thus entitled to support from the town if destitute. The "warning out" did not actually mean that they had to leave in most cases; it was a way for the town to escape potential monetary liability (see Josiah Henry Benton, *Warning Out in New England 1657–1817* [Boston, 1911]).

¹⁰⁹ Townsend, Mass., vital records 1732–1835 (FSL DGS 7011179), image 13: in an index of pages devoted to particular households, that of "Samuel Dougles" is supposed to be on page 10, immediately preceded by "Jasher Wyman" on page 9 and followed by "Samuel Manning" on 11. The record of Jasher Wyman's family is indeed on page 9 (image 57) and Samuel Manning's on page 11 (image 58), but page 10 (on the back of 9 and across from 11) is entirely blank except for the page number.

¹¹⁰ The only other Douglass found in this area in the mid-1700s was Daniel Douglass, who m. Lydia Lakin in Groton 4 Aug. 1740 (Groton, Mass., vital records; FSL DGS 7011182 image 549 [repeated on image 554]), too old to be a child of this couple.

¹¹¹ See Appendix 2 below.

¹¹² Essex Co., Mass., deeds, 49:136 (FSL DGS 7463279 image 152).

with the other members of his family on 21 May 1730 probably indicates that he had left Essex County before then.

He was certainly in Middlesex County before 2 December 1730, when as “Samuel Douglass of the North Town so called [later Townsend]... husbandman” he sold property there to James Minott, Jr., of Concord, gentleman.^[113] On 27 September 1731, “Samuel Douglass of the North Town, husbandman” purchased property in Dunstable, Massachusetts from Joseph Blanchard of that town, yeoman.^[114] Two days later, “Samuel Douglass of the new North Town, so called...husbandman” sold property in Dunstable to Thomas Baldwin of Billerica, gentleman.^[115] On 9 October 1731 “Samuel Douglass of the North town...husbandman” purchased property there from Amos Heald of Concord, cordwainer.^[116] On 31 July 1732, Samuel Douglass of Townsend purchased property there from Benjamin Taylor of the same place.^[117] On 18 August 1732, Samuel Douglass of Townsend, husbandman, purchased property there from Jonathan Melvin of Concord, yeoman.^[118] Three days later, he sold three lots in Townsend to Nathanael Richardson of Billerica, yeoman.^[119] On 1 November 1733, Samuel Douglass of Townsend, husbandman, purchased property from Edward Park, Jr., of Newtown, Massachusetts, husbandman.^[120] On 25 May 1734, Samuel Douglass of

¹¹³ Middlesex Co., Mass., deeds, 34:229–230 (FSL DGS 7448456 image 121): house lot no. 75 (45 acres, with a frame for a dwelling house); £35; witnesses Timothy Minott and Joseph Underwood Jr.; recorded 27 March 1733.

¹¹⁴ Middlesex Co., Mass., deeds, 36:95–96 (FSL DGS 7448457 image 70): a 6-acre right in the third division of upland, a 1-acre right in the third division of common and undivided lands, and the same for all subsequent such divisions; £12 “bills of credit”; witnesses Abraham Taylor and Jane Blanchard (by mark); confirmed 24 Dec. 1731; recorded 3 April 1735.

¹¹⁵ Middlesex Co., Mass., deeds, 36:97 (FSL DGS 7448457 image 71): 72 acres of upland and swampy lowland, and a 5-acre right to future divisions in Dunstable (apparently retaining 1 and 1 for himself); £52; witnesses John Erwan and Benjamin Prescott; recorded 3 April 1735.

¹¹⁶ Middlesex Co., Mass., deeds, 33:316–317 (FSL DGS 7448455 image 467): land to be laid out in the common and undivided land; £7 10s.; witnesses Timothy Minott and Zechariah Parker; recorded 24 Aug. 1732.

¹¹⁷ Middlesex Co., Mass., deeds, 33:317–318 (FSL DGS 7448455 images 467–468): “tract of meadow land... in the Township of Townsend... laid out on both sides of the... Squannicook River and is number thirty four and is the meadow lot which was drawn for the houselot number thirty one containing... Equivalent to five acres of meadow”; £9; witnesses Jonathan Stevens, Elizabeth Stevens, and Joseph Stevens; confirmed 17 Aug. 1732; recorded 24 Aug. 1732.

¹¹⁸ Middlesex Co., Mass., deeds, 33:318–319 (FSL DGS 7448455 image 468): “a certain peice of swamp and meadow land being a meadow Lot No thirty five laid out unto a certain houselot No fifty seven... in said Townshend... said meadow lot lyes on both sides of the... Squanicook River”; £12; witnesses Ephraim Flint and Mark White; recorded 24 Aug. 1732.

¹¹⁹ Middlesex Co., Mass., deeds, 33:321–322 (FSL DGS 7448455 images 469–470): “one parcel... in Townshend... containing about forty and five acres... of upland swamp and meadow land being three Lots lying together one of them... a Lot laid out to the abovesaid Samuel Douglass it being an equivalent for a meadow lot belonging to the Original Lot number forty eight The Second is a tract of meadow land... laid out on both sides the... Squanicooke River and is No thirty four and is the meadow lot which was drawn for the house lot number thirty one. The other is a piece of swamp and meadow land being a meadow lot number thirty five laid out to a certain house lot number fifty seven”; £45; witnesses Benjamin Tompson and Elizabeth Tompson; recorded 24 Aug. 1732.

¹²⁰ Middlesex Co., Mass., deeds, 35:8 (FSL DGS 7448456 image 295): “one certain Tract of Land... within the Township of Townsend... containing about Twenty five acres... being a house lot or first division of Land... with all and all manner of after Rights or Divisions of Lands in Common

Townsend, husbandman, sold to Samuel Waldo of Boston, merchant, the property he had purchased from Richardson in 1732.^[121]

Though he did not live there, Samuel Douglass also briefly owned property in southeastern Worcester County, Massachusetts.^[122] On 24 December 1731, “Samuel Douglass of North Town... Husbandman” purchased property in Mendon or Uxbridge from David Thayer of Mendon, husbandman.^[123] Three days later, he purchased property in the same place from Richard Holbrook of Mendon, yeoman.^[124] The last recorded purchase there by Samuel Douglass of “North Town,” husbandman, was on 1 June 1732, from William Thayer of Mendon, husbandman.^[125] Samuel Douglass of Townsend, husbandman, sold his lands in Uxbridge to Ebenezer Read of that town, yeoman, on 27 December 1736.^[126]

Samuel Douglass recorded no other land transactions after the sale of his Worcester County land until the apparently fraudulent 1755 deed in Hartford

in sd Town already laid out and shall hereafter be laid out... which bear[e]th Number twenty six”; £150; witnesses John Farrer, James Wheeler, and Jasher Wyman; confirmed 5 Nov. 1733; recorded 21 May 1724[*sic*, doubtless 1734 meant].

¹²¹ Middlesex Co., Mass., deeds, 36:131–132 (FSL DGS 7448457 image 90); £150; witnesses Benjamin Colman and Joseph Marion; confirmed 10 July 1734 at Groton; recorded 15 Nov. 1734.

¹²² The real-estate involvement of Samuel Douglass in Mendon and Uxbridge, Mass., about 50 miles away from his residence in northern Middlesex Co., is an anomaly. It is perhaps explained by the fact that his probable Chilson in-laws were residents of that area at that time. Joseph Chilson, Samuel’s probable father-in-law, was b. in Lynn Aug. 1670 (son of John and Sarah [Jenks] Chilson) (*Register* 5 [1851]:95), m. (1) by 1698 Hepzibah _____, m. (2) in Mendon Sarah (_____) White (*Register* 152 [1998]:185), and d. intestate prob. in Uxbridge by 21 April 1740, when his inventory was taken (Worcester Co., Mass., probate file no. 11746; images on AmericanAncestors.org). When his estate was divided 23 Aug. 1744, the heirs listed were the “Accountant” (the eldest son Jeremiah), “Beriah & Benjamin and Hepzirah[*sic*]; of whom the said Jeremiah to have a double share.” On the same day, the order of the judge to Jeremiah Chilson was recorded as follows: “[blank] to be divided amongst the proper heirs of the said Decd. viz: the sd. Accountant Beriah and Benjamin of the which the said Jeremiah is to have a double share and I hereby order and Decree that the said Jeremiah Pay to his said Brethren and Sisters Each of them the sum of [blank] in Bills of Credit of the old Tenor...” (Worcester Co., Mass., probate records, 2:317; FSL DGS 7704427 image 180). The fact that Sarah (Chilson) Douglass was not mentioned could have been for a number of reasons—perhaps she was deceased, she was judged to have already received her share, she was overlooked as not present, or she was not actually a daughter of this Joseph Chilson.

¹²³ Worcester Co., Mass., deeds, 8:545 (FSL DGS 7459867 image 300): a 4-acre right in the township of Mendon or Uxbridge in the 9th division; £2 4s.; witnesses James Linsey and John Allbee; confirmed 18 Oct. 1737; recorded 8 Feb. 1737/8.

¹²⁴ Worcester Co., Mass., deeds, 9:521–522 (FSL DGS 7459867 image 640): “Eight Acres of Land to be laid out in the Commons of Mendon or Uxbridge in the Ninth Division together with one acre in ye Ninth Division & throughout the Commons of Undivided Land forever hereafter”; £4; witnesses Samuel Daniels, Beriah Chilson (by mark), and Sarah Daniells (by mark); confirmed 4 July 1737; recorded 8 Feb. 1737/8.

¹²⁵ Worcester Co., Mass., deeds, 11:252 (FSL DGS 7459884 image 141): “a two & half acre Right in ye Eighth Division and four & half acre Right in ye ninth Division in ye Township of Mendon & Uxbridge”; £9; witnesses Joseph Baxter, John Sanford, and Huldah Sanford (by mark); confirmed 18 Nov. 1738; recorded 6 Feb. 1738/9.

¹²⁶ Worcester Co., Mass., deeds, 8:546 (FSL DGS 7459867 image 301): “a Certain tract or parcel of Land... in Uxbridge... Containing... forty seven acres and an Half... (ye above bounded Land Including within it nine acres of Land before belonging to ye abovesaid Read) Together with an one acre Right in ye Common and undivided Lands in Mendon & Uxbridge from & after the ninth Division”; £49 10s.; witnesses Samuel Read and John Farnum; recorded 8 Feb. 1737/8.

County, Connecticut noted above.^[127] On 23 August 1757, “Samuel Douglass of the District of Pepperrell... Husbandman” sold property in Pepperell bordering on Groton to Benjamin Brooks of Townsend, yeoman.^[128] In 22 June 1761, Samuel Douglass of Townsend, husbandman, purchased property in “Slip Town” [later Peterborough, Temple, and Sharon, all in Hillsborough Co.], New Hampshire, from Abel Lawrence of Groton, gentleman.^[129] In this and several subsequent land transactions, it is not clear whether the man in question was this Samuel Douglass or his same-named son, as the latter married in Townsend in 1764 as “Samuel Douglas of Sliptown” but in subsequent years was said to be of Townsend (see below). The father’s last probable land transaction came on 24 May 1793, when “Samuel Douglass of Lyman [in Grafton Co., New Hampshire]... husbandman” purchased property there from Nathaniel Merrill of Haverhill, New Hampshire, gentleman.^[130]

Though not as active in town affairs as in land transactions, Samuel Douglass did appear in some town records. On 14 January and 24 February 1734/5, he was one of five men chosen to lay out the pew ground in Townsend.^[131] On 17 January 1742/3, Samuel Douglass was one of those who signed the invitation to Daniel Emerson to be minister of the West Parish in Dunstable, Massachusetts;^[132] and on 5 August 1746 he signed a petition about the location of the planned meeting house.^[133]

Samuel Douglass also appeared fairly frequently in court records, usually in a less than positive light. The one positive court record in which Samuel appeared was his previously mentioned deposition given on 13 January 1732/3, in which his age was reported as 31. The less-positive court records in which Samuel Douglass appeared were the 1740 warning-out issued to his wife and children noted above, several instances of being sued for unpaid debts, and one case of a claimed assault and kidnapping. Between

¹²⁷ He was a witness to three land records in this time period (all Middlesex Co., Mass., deeds): 7 Oct. 1740 (57:482–483; FSL DGS 7448470 image 245), 23 May 1739 and Aug. 1741 (44:20–21; FSL DGS 7448461 image 469), 4 Feb. 1745/6 (46:170–171; FSL DGS 7448462 image 483 and 7448461 image 17), and 28 Feb. 1757 (54:587; FSL DGS 7448468 image 302). In his more active period he also witnessed deeds on 3 Dec. 1731 (32:429; DGS 7448455 image 226) and 17 Oct. 1732 (57:477–478; FSL DGS 7448470 images 242–243).

¹²⁸ Middlesex Co., Mass., deeds, 61:66–67 (FSL DGS 7448472 image 44): “A certain Tract of Land being upland and swampy Land... in Pepperrell... in the West Part thereof [i.e., on the side bordering Townsend]... Containing forty one Acres, Also another Peice of Meadow and swampy Land in Pepperril... called... Prescott’s Meadow, and contains fourteen acres... described in Groton Proprietor’s Book of Reference”; £120 “lawful Money of New England”; witnesses Isaac Farrar and Benjamin Brooks Junr.; attested 14 Nov. 1757; recorded 22 April 1763.

¹²⁹ Provincial deeds of New Hampshire, 74:467–470 (FSL DGS 7636231 images 540–542): a “certain Lot... lying in a new Township commonly called... Slip Town... which Lot contains Eighty Acres... and is Lot No. 2 in the eighth range... Part of the Original right of Jona. Whitney”; £10–13–4; witnesses John Erwin and Enoch Lawrence; confirmed 31 July 1761; recorded 30 Oct. 1765.

¹³⁰ Grafton Co., N.H., deeds, 25:307 (FSL DGS 8298323 image 160): “A certain piece... of Land in the Township of Lyman... being part of the lot that I bought of Thomas McConnell... containing Twelve acres”; witnesses Joseph Bowley and Aaron Hibbard; confirmed 15 Feb. 1798; recorded 17 Feb. 1798.

¹³¹ Townsend, Mass., town records 1734–1792: 13, 19 (FSL DGS 7011180 images 4, 7).

¹³² Samuel T. Worcester, *History of the Town of Hollis, New Hampshire...* (Boston, 1879) [hereafter Worcester, *History of Hollis*], 51.

¹³³ Worcester, *History of Hollis*, 67; Hollis, N.H. town records, 6:16 (FSL DGS 5510742 image 275).

1731 and 1738, Samuel Douglass of Townsend, husbandman, was sued by five different people for debts owed—in 1731 by Robert Cummings,^[134] in 1733/4 by Thomas Robins,^[135] in 1735 by Edward Park Jr.,^[136] in 1737 by Jeremiah Bointon,^[137] and in 1738 by John Hall.^[138] Then, after an apparently debt-free sixteen years, he was again brought to court in 1754 by John Alford Tyng.^[139] Perhaps this last instance, though for a relatively small amount, was a contributing factor in Samuel's involvement in the apparently fraudulent 1755 land transaction noted above. The least-flattering mention of Samuel Douglass in court records came on 29 July 1738:

The Jurors... present that **Samuel Douglas of Groton and County of Middlesex aforesd husbandman**, James Stevens Cordwainer, William Richardson husbandman Jonathan Stevens Cordwainer Joseph Stevens Junr labourer Ephraim Stevens labourer William Stevens labourer Jonas Stevens labourer John Pett Junr Joiner & Ebenezer Pett labourer all of Townsend in ye County of Middlesex on ye fifteenth Day of November last past about Nine in ye Evening... with many others to ye Jurors unknown) Did unlawfully routously & rioutously att Townsend... assembled themselves and met together, And... Did then and there with force... unlawfully routously & rioutously... enter ye Dwelling house of Thomas Rise Taylor And Did assault strike and Evil Entreat

¹³⁴ Middlesex Co., Mass., court of common pleas, 1731–1740:18 (FSL DGS 8204348 image 30): Robert Cummings of Concord, merchant, vs. Samuel Douglass of the new North Town, husbandman, and Eleazer Stearns of Concord, yeoman; debt of £16 10s., incurred 1 Dec. 1730; suit 9 July – 16 Sept. 1731.

¹³⁵ Worcester Co., Mass., court of common pleas, 1:129 (FSL DGS 7705067 image 92): Thomas Robins of Hassanamisco [now Grafton], housewright, vs. Samuel Douglass of Townsend, husbandman; debt of £6; incurred 10 Jan. 1733/4; judgment 11 Feb. 1733/4.

¹³⁶ Middlesex Co., Mass., court papers, folios 134A–166A, case no. 735 (FSL DGS 8292124 image 573): Edward Parke junior of Newtown, husbandman, vs. Samuel Douglass, husbandman, and John Farrar, both of Townsend; debt of £300 [the bond from Parke's sale of land to Douglass 1 Nov. 1733 noted above, for £150]; incurred 1 Nov. 1733 to be paid by 1 Nov. 1734; suit 20 Oct. 1735. On 23 Dec. 1735, the court awarded Parke £160-2-8, including court costs of £3 6s. (Middlesex Co., Mass., court of common pleas court records 1731–1740: 214v; DGS 8204348, image 235). On 2 Nov. 1733 Samuel Douglass had signed the property acquired the previous day to John Farrar to indemnify him (Middlesex Co., Mass., deeds, 35:80–81; DGS 7448456 images 331–332): witnesses James Wheeler and Jasher Wyman; confirmed 8 June 1734; recorded 13 June 1734.

¹³⁷ On 21 Oct. 1734 Samuel Douglass of Townsend, husbandman, posted bond of £33 to Jeremiah Bointon of Watertown, husbandman (Middlesex Co., Mass., colonial county court papers, folios 167A–186A, 1737 group IV; DGS 8292125 image 782). Bointon brought suit for nonpayment 29 July 1737, but the court decided to abate the charge and award Douglass court costs of £1-18-6 on 12 Sept. 1737 (Middlesex Co., Mass., court of common pleas court records 1731–1740: 354v; DGS 8204348 image 388).

¹³⁸ On 15 Nov. 1734, Samuel Douglass of Townsend, husbandman, posted bond of £32 to John Hall of Medford, gentleman, to be paid by 1 July 1735; on 7 Nov. 1735 Hall brought suit; and on 17 Oct. 1738 he was awarded £17 1s. plus court costs of £2 18s. (Middlesex Co., Mass., court of common pleas court records 1731–1740: 210r; DGS 8204348 image 228) (also Middlesex Co., Mass., colonial county court papers, folios 134A–166A, group III; DGS 8292124 images 596–597).

¹³⁹ Middlesex Co., Mass., court of common pleas, 1750–1764: 637 (DGS 8204349 image 338). One of nine suits for debt brought by John Alford Tyng of Dunstable, merchant, “Samuel Douglas of Pepperrill...Husbandman” was charged £4-6-6 plus court costs of £2-4-9 (court dates of 2 June 1754, 6 June 1754, 6 Sept. 1754, 8 Jan. 1755, 6 Nov. 1755, and 24 Dec. 1755). In the preceding entry on the same page, Tyng was awarded £5-1-9 plus court costs of £2-4-9 from Solomon Parker of Townsend, husbandman (court dates of 1 May 1754, 6 June 1754, 6 Sept. 1754, 8 Jan. 1755, 6 Nov. 1755, 24 Dec. 1755, and 17 March 1756).

ye sd Thomas Rise... and... Did unlawfully assault strike and Evil Entreat Mary ye wife of sd Thomas Rise... & Did... compell remove and force ye sd Mary to Goe with them three miles from her house insulting abusing And beating ye sd Mary & by force detaining her for ye space of two hours and more, & other Enormities they ye sd Defts Did then & there effect and perpetrate contrary to Law in Evil Example to others & Contrary to ye Peace Crowne and Dignity of our sd Lord ye King.^[140]

No other details of this incident are recorded, whether an explanation by the defendants or if there were any legal consequences for them.

While no probate records for this Samuel Douglass could be found, he did appear as a creditor in the 1747 account of the estate of Seth Brooks, late of Townsend.^[141] In 1755 there were two men named Samuel Douglass, both of Pepperell, who served in the Crown Point campaign of the French and Indian War for overlapping terms—one as a clerk in Benjamin Ballard’s company from 7 April through 23 October; and the other as a private in Samuel Hunt’s company, Willard’s regiment, from 29 August through 14 December.^[142] Given their respective ages, most likely this Samuel Douglass was the clerk and his son was the private.

Known children of Samuel³ and Sarah (Chilson) Douglass (order of Mary uncertain):

- i. HEPZIBAH⁴ DOUGLASS, b. abt. 1727/8; d. 10 June 1820 “in the 93d year of her age”; bur. in Parker Hill Cemetery in Lyman, N.H.;^[143] m. in Pepperell, Mass. 12 Dec. 1752 SOLOMON PARKER,^[144] b. Groton 26 Sept. 1722 (son of Samuel and Deborah [Prescott] Parker),^[145] d. 18 March 1798, and bur. in Parker Hill Cemetery.^[146]

As noted above, in 1755 Solomon Parker was a witness to his father-in-law Samuel Douglass’s apparently fraudulent deed.

Children of Solomon and Hepzibah⁴ (Douglass) Parker (surname *Parker*, births recorded in Townsend):^[147] 1. *Solomon*, b. Pepperell 30

¹⁴⁰ Suffolk Co., Mass., court records, v. 308, case no. 46785 (FSL DGS 8294172 images 352–353). Witnesses were Mary Rise, John Alby, Abraham Harris of Reading, Andrew Fleming, Abigail Alby, and John Browne.

¹⁴¹ Middlesex Co., Mass., probate file no. 2901 (FSL DGS 7552929 image 327): he was owed £10, of which he was to recover £1 4s.

¹⁴² *Massachusetts Officers and Soldiers in the French and Indian Wars, 1755–1756* (Boston, 1985), 56–57: Samuel “Doglass,” private, and Samuel “Douglas,” clerk.

¹⁴³ FindaGrave.com, memorial no. 46276372: tombstone reads “In memory of Mrs. Hepzibah, wife of Mr. Solomon Parker who died June 10, 1820 in the 93d year of her age.”

¹⁴⁴ Pepperell, Mass., vital records, 1727–1867: 263 (FSL DGS 7009593 image 147): both of Groton.

¹⁴⁵ *Vital Records of Groton Massachusetts to the End of the Year 1849*, 2 vols. (Salem, 1926–7), 1:178: Sollomon, s. Sam[ue]ll and Deborah. Marilyn Fitzpatrick, “James Parker of Groton, Massachusetts,” *The Essex Genealogist*, 13 (1993):146–151, 210–217; 14 (1994):28–38, 97–105, 165–171; 16 (1996):225–228 (esp. 14 [1994]:104).

¹⁴⁶ FindaGrave.com, memorial no. 46276371: “In memory of Mr. Solomon Parker, who died March 18, 1798 in the 75th year of his age. He was of the first settlers[sic] in this town.”

¹⁴⁷ Townsend, Mass., vital records 1732–1835 (FSL DGS 7011179), image 13: “Samuel Son of Solomon and Hipsabeth Parker Born April the 13th 175[5] [/] Lemuell Son of Solomon and Hipsabeth Parker Born November 5th 175_ [/] John the Son of Solomon and Hipsabeth Parker Born November the 8d 175_ [/] Born in Pepperil Solomon the Son of Solomon and Hipsabeth

- Sept. 1753;^[148] 2. *Samuel*, b. Townsend 13 April 1755;^[149] 3. *Lemuel*, b. Townsend 5 Nov. 1756; 4. *John*, b. Townsend 8 Nov. 1758; d. there 1 Feb. 1759;^[150] 5. *Asa*, b. Hollis, N.H. 12 Jan. 1760; 6. *Sarah*, b. Hollis 21 Sept. 1761; 7. *Isaac*, b. Hollis 15 May 1763;^[151] 8. *Levi*, b. Hollis 8 Nov. 1764.^[152]
- ii. (prob.) MARY DOUGLASS, b. say 1732; m. Hollis, N.H. 2 Aug. 1757^[153] (int. Pepperell, Mass. 14 [Jan./Feb./March] 1757) JAMES WHITING.^[154]
 Known children of James and Mary^d (Douglass) Whiting (surname *Whiting*, b. Hollis): 1. *James*, b. 17 May 1758;^[155] 2. *David*, b. 18 March 1760.^[156]
- 8 iii. Capt. SAMUEL DOUGLASS, b. abt. 1734/5.
 9 iv. PHINEAS DOUGLASS, b. abt. 1736/7.

7. **ALEXANDER³ DOUGLASS** (*Alexander^{2,1}*), born Lynn, Massachusetts 23 September 1704; died Wallingford, Connecticut 7 March 1762;^[157] married (intention at Lynn 30 November 1729) **SARAH BALLARD**.^[158] She was born in



Parker Born September the 31d[sic] 1753 [/] Born in hollis Asa the Son of Solomon and Hephzibath Parker Born September January the 12d 1760 [/] Born in hollis Sarah the Dafter of Solomon and Hephzibah Parker Born September the 21d 1761 [/] Born in hollis Isaac Son of Solomon and Hipsabeth Parker Born may the 15d 176_ [/] Born in hollis Levi Son of Solomon and Hibsebth Berker[sic] Bornn November the 8d 176_”

¹⁴⁸ Gravestone at FindaGrave.com, memorial no. 27219650.

¹⁴⁹ Gravestone at FindaGrave.com, memorial no. 52611860.

¹⁵⁰ Townsend, Mass., vital records 1732–1835, 89 (FSL DGS 7011179 image 95): John the Son of Solomon and Hiphzibah Parker.

¹⁵¹ Gravestone at FindaGrave.com, memorial no. 46276369.

¹⁵² The final digit of the year is obscured in his birth record in the Townsend vital records (see above), but it was almost certainly 1764 due both to the birth pattern in this family and the fact that as “Lieut. Levi Parker of Westford” he m. “miss Abigail Poole of Hollis” 12 June 1785 in Hollis (Hollis, N.H., town records, 2:130; FSL DGS 5510740 image 539).

¹⁵³ Hollis, N.H., town records, 1:187 (FSL DGS 5510740 image 111): James Whiting of Hollis and Mary Douglas of Pepperell.

¹⁵⁴ George A. Rice, ed., *Vital Records of Pepperell Massachusetts to the Year 1850* (Boston, 1985) [hereafter *Pepperell VRs*], 158.

¹⁵⁵ Hollis, N.H., town records, 1:330 (FSL DGS 5510740 image 184): James Whiting Son of James Whiting and Mary his wife. On 12 Dec. 1758, approval was given to the selectmen of Medford to warn out “James Whiting and Mary his wife and their Child James Whiting who came from Pepperrill in August last” (Middlesex Co., Mass., Court of General Sessions, records 1748–1761, 510; FSL DGS 8731033 image 278).

¹⁵⁶ Hollis, N.H., town records, 1:330 (FSL DGS 5510740 image 184): David Whiting Son of James Whiting and Mary his wife.

¹⁵⁷ *Barbour Collection*, Wallingford, 102 (citing 14:530); Baptisms, marriages and deaths from the First Congregational Church, Meriden, Conn. (FSL DGS 8285488) [hereafter *Meriden CRs*], 88 (image 99). Meriden was formed out of the northern part of Wallingford in 1806; this church was originally Wallingford’s Second Church.

¹⁵⁸ *Lynn VRs*, 2:33: Alexander Duglis and Sarah Ballard.

Lynn 26 October 1704, daughter of John and Sarah (Stocker) Ballard,^[159] and died in Wallingford October 1787, aged about 84.^[160]

On 28 June 1727, Alexander Douglass of Lynn, cordwainer, purchased a house and barn with two parcels of land in Lynn from Ebenezer Merriam of Lynn, house carpenter.^[161] As noted above, two months later Alexander, along with his mother and siblings, sold property in Lynn belonging to his late father to Thomas Cheever. On 14 March 1728/9, Alexander Douglass of Lynn, cordwainer, sold land in Lynn to the same Thomas Cheever of Lynn, tanner.^[162] On 10 May 1731, Alexander sold the house he had purchased from Ebenezer Merriam and 1 ½ acres of land to Thomas Cheever, reserving the rights of his mother Abigail “Dugles” to the eastern part of the house and ½ acre of land for her lifetime.^[163] On the same day, Alexander sold to Daniel Mansfield of Lynn, clothier, a lot in the Lynn commons laid out to his late father Alexander Douglass.^[164] On 11 May 1734, Thomas Cheever sold back the house and land he had purchased from Alexander Douglass in 1731,^[165] and on 11 September 1738, Alexander sold them to Ephraim Rhoads (with wife Sarah Douglass relinquishing her dower rights).^[166] It was apparently about this time that Alexander and his family moved to Wallingford, Connecticut.

Known children of Alexander³ and Sarah (Ballard) Douglass:^[167]

10 i. NATHANIEL⁴ DOUGLASS, b. Lynn 27 Sept. 1730.

¹⁵⁹ *Lynn VRs*, 1:39 (Sarah Ballard, d. John, jr., and Sarah), 2:33 (John Ballard and Sarah Stocker, m. int. 30 Oct. 1703). The will of “John Ballard of Lynn in the County of Essex and Province of Massachusetts Bay in New England Ship Wright... Labouring Under Weakness and Infirmity of Body by Reason of my Advanced age” was dated 21 Jan. 1765 and proved 28 Oct. 1765 (Essex Co., Mass., probate records, old series vol. 342 [book 42]:435–436; FSL DGS 7704825 images 252–253). In it he named sons-in-law Deacon John Lewis and Ephraim Rhoades (executors); sons John and William Ballard; daughter Sarah “Duglass”; grandchildren Thomas, Martha, and Elizabeth (children of deceased daughter Rebecca Berry); grandchildren Mary, Ebenezer, and John Ballard (children of deceased son Ebenezer Ballard); daughter Martha Work; grandson Joseph Ballard; grandchildren John and Sarah Ballard (children of son William Ballard); and daughters Jane Lewis and Mary Rhoades; signed by mark; witnesses Nathaniel Henchman, Joseph Edmund, and Thomas Stocker Jr.

¹⁶⁰ *Meriden CRs*, 84 (image 101): Widow Douglas.

¹⁶¹ Essex Co., Mass., deeds, 48:239–240 (FSL DGS 7463278 image 543): £240; 15 acres and 2 acres & 38 poles; witnesses Robert Edmunds and Richard Mower; recorded 10 July 1727.

¹⁶² Essex Co., Mass., deeds, 57:44–45 (FSL DGS 7463282 image 350): £140 (New England); 14 acres; witnesses Ebenezer Merriam and Benj. Marriam; confirmed 21 May 1730; recorded 18 July 1730.

¹⁶³ Essex Co., Mass., deeds, 58:124 (FSL DGS 7463282 images 625–626): £100 (New England); witnesses Joshua Cheever and Edward Cheever; recorded 19 June 1731.

¹⁶⁴ Essex Co., Mass., deeds, 60:157 (FSL DGS 7463283 image 460): 11s. (New England); 2nd lot, 3rd range, 6th division; 29 poles; witnesses Michal Bowden and John Farrington; confirmed 22 Feb. 1731/2; recorded 7 March 1731/2.

¹⁶⁵ Essex Co., Mass., deeds, 77:81 (FSL DGS 7463290 images 85–86): £100 (New England); witnesses Joseph Haven and Edward Cheever; confirmed and recorded 12 Sept. 1738. It would seem from this deed that Douglass had continued to occupy the house while Cheever owned it.

¹⁶⁶ Essex Co., Mass., deeds, 77:80–81 (FSL DGS 7463290 image 85): £150 (New England); witnesses John Jenks and William Skinner; recorded 12 Sept. 1738.

¹⁶⁷ Their surviving children and grandchildren, as Ballard heirs, were involved in land transactions in 1794: “Nathaniel Douglas, Alexander Douglass Fredrick Hotchkiss son to Abigail Hotchkiss daughter of Sarah Douglass deceased late wife of Alexander Douglass late of Wallingford deceast

- ii. ABIGAIL DOUGLASS, b. Wallingford 25 Dec. and bp. 30 Dec. 1739 or 1740;^[168] d. Waterbury, Conn. 5 April 1775;^[169] m. Wallingford 21 Nov. 1763 DAVID HOTCHKISS.^[170] He was b. Waterbury 5 April 1740 (son of Gideon and Anne [Brackett] Hotchkiss);^[171] m. (2) there 5 July 1775 Peninah (Peck) Todd.^[172]
- Children of David and Abigail⁴ (Douglass) Hotchkiss (surname *Hotchkiss*, b. Waterbury):^[173] 1. *Asenath*, b. 11 July 1764; 2. *Sarah*, b. 20 March 1766; 3. *Frederick*, b. 6 March 1768; 4. *Levinah/Lavinia*, b. 19 Jan. 1770; 5. *Amraphel*, b. 25 June 1772; 6. *Cyrus*, b. 15 April 1774.
- iii. SARAH DOUGLASS, b. Wallingford 28 May 1742,^[174] bp. there 30 May 1742.^[175]
- iv. ALEXANDER DOUGLASS (twin of Rebecca) b. Wallingford 6 July 1744;^[176] bp. there 8 July 1744;^[177] d. there 20 Aug. 1744.^[178]
- v. REBECCA DOUGLASS (twin of Alexander), b. Wallingford 6 July 1744;^[179] bp. there 8 July 1744; d. there 7 Sept. 1744.^[180]
- 11 vi. ALEXANDER DOUGLASS (again), b. Wallingford 14 May 1746.

To be continued.

Robert Battle, FASG (register@americanancestors.org) is editor of the Register.

and Sarah Douglass being the heirs of the said Sarah Douglass deceased..." (Essex Co., Mass., deeds, 157:233–234; FSL DGS 7463329 images 554–555).

- ¹⁶⁸ *Barbour Collection*, Wallingford, 102 (citing 5:550): Abigail, d. Alexander & Sarah [d. of John & Sarah Ballard, of Lynn, Mass.], b. Dec. 25, 1740[sic]. *Meriden CRs*, 5 (image 59): [Baptisms] 1739[sic] Dec. 30 Abigail, of Alex. Douglas.
- ¹⁶⁹ *Barbour Collection*, Waterbury, 151 (citing 2:43): Abigail Hotchkiss, w. David.
- ¹⁷⁰ *Meriden CRs*, 51 (image 84): [Marriages] David Hotchkiss of Waterbury to Abigail Douglas. Also recorded in Waterbury: David Hotchkiss, s. Capt. Gideon, of Waterbury, m. Abigail Douglas, of Meriden (*Barbour Collection*, Waterbury, 153 [citing 2:43]).
- ¹⁷¹ *Barbour Collection*, Waterbury, 153 (citing 1:313): David Hotchkiss, s. Gideon & Anne; 153 (citing 1:313): Gideon Hotchkiss, s. Stephen, m. Anne Brackett, d. John, b[oth] of Wallingford, June 16, 1737.
- ¹⁷² *Barbour Collection*, Waterbury, 153 (citing 2:43): David Hotchkiss m. Peninah Todd. "Charles Todd and Penina Peck of New Haven were married auct: 16. 1764" in New Haven, Conn.; Charles Todd d. there 15 June 1772 (*Vital Records of New Haven, 1649–1850*, 2 vols. [Hartford: Connecticut Society of the Order of the Founders and Patriots of America, 1917], 1:418, 445).
- ¹⁷³ *Barbour Collection*, Waterbury, 152–158 (citing 2:43). This family is treated in *Register* 67 (1913):230–231 and Jacobus, *Ancient New Haven*, 4:808, 834–835 (according to which David Hotchkiss m. [3] Jane [Campbell] Dyer and d. 8 May 1826 in Windsor, N.Y.).
- ¹⁷⁴ *Barbour Collection*, Wallingford, 102 (citing 8:539): Abigail[sic], d. Alexander & Sarah.
- ¹⁷⁵ *Meriden CRs*, 7 (image 60): Sarah, of Alex. Douglas. She was perhaps the Sarah Douglas who d. 30 March 1820 in Meriden, Conn. (98; image 108).
- ¹⁷⁶ *Barbour Collection*, Wallingford, 102 (citing 9:550): Alexander, twin with Rebecca, s. Alexander & Sarah.
- ¹⁷⁷ *Meriden CRs*, 8 (image 61): Alexander & Rebecca twins of Alex. Douglas.
- ¹⁷⁸ *Meriden CRs*, 75 (image 96): Alexander an infant of Alexr Douglas.
- ¹⁷⁹ *Barbour Collection*, Wallingford, 102 (citing 9:550): Rebecca, twin with Alexander, d. Alexander & Sarah.
- ¹⁸⁰ *Meriden CRs*, 75 (image 96): the other twin of Alex Douglas.

The Relationship Between Colonel Thomas Blood and the Colonial Massachusetts Bloods

Garry M. Blood

Colonel Thomas Blood of Ireland—army officer, justice of the peace, turncoat, rebel, spy, scoundrel, conman, would-be assassin, and nearly-successful crown jewel thief—has long been one of the more interesting figures in the story of Stuart England. He’s the model of the 17th century rogue and may very well have influenced Rafael Sabatini’s development of the title character of his 1922 novel, *Captain Blood*.^[1] Given his unusual and rare surname, it was inevitable that the nature of the relationship between Colonel Thomas Blood and the first five male Bloods to emigrate to the Massachusetts Bay Colony—James and his son James, Richard, John, and Robert—would become the subject of interest and speculation. In fact, people of Blood ancestry new to genealogy often gravitate quickly to this infamous Irishman. In the words of one Blood researcher, “Everyone wants to be related to the colonel.” For Bloods in the United States at least, most of whom descend from these first five English colonial Bloods, it’s a pertinent question: Are they related in any meaningful way to this intriguing historical figure?

The Literature

The way in which the relationship between Thomas Blood and the five Blood emigrants to the English North American colonies is portrayed in the literature has undergone a slow evolution over the past 165 years, moving steadily from “no relationship” to “distant relationship” and finally to “close family.” This is best illustrated by excerpts from four works across this period:

- James Savage in his 1860 *Genealogical Dictionary of the First New England Settlers* characterized their relationship in his entry for James Blood: “BLOOD, JAMES...idly reputed by some, solely from similar surname, to be brother of that Col. Blood known in English history for great boldness in stealing from the Tower, 1671, the crown and regalia of Charles II.”^[2]
- Alfred Hudson’s 1904 work *The History of Concord Massachusetts* also refers to this relationship via James, telling us that “James Blood is said to have been a brother of Col. [Thomas]^[3] Blood known in English history in connection with the reign of Charles II.”^[4]

¹ “Colonel Thomas Blood,” *Clare People* (clarelibrary.ie/eolas/coclare/people/blood.htm).

² James Savage, *A Genealogical Dictionary of the First Settlers of New England*, 4 vols. (Boston, 1860–2), 1:204 (abbreviated words spelled out).

³ Hudson calls him “Colonel James Blood,” which is an obvious error on Hudson’s part.

⁴ Alfred Sereno Hudson, *The History of Concord Massachusetts*, vol. 1, Colonial Concord (Concord, 1904), 488.

- In 1960, Roger Harris published what is undoubtedly the best genealogical work on the American Colonial Bloods to date, *The Story of the Bloods*. On this question Harris wrote that, “The Colonel’s relationship to the other Bloods in America is obscure, though there is little doubt but that we have common ancestors and can consider him a cousin.”^[5]
- Finally, John Kaag’s recent *American Bloods: The Untamed Dynasty That Shaped a Nation* moved the relationship to its closest yet, asserting that “The first Blood brothers of New England—Robert, John, and James—were...the nephews of Thomas Blood the jewel thief.”^[6]

The Reality

Unfortunately, this increasingly close characterization of their relationship in the literature struggles against a steady flow of both documentary and genetic evidence moving in the opposite direction. What this evidence tells us is that Savage’s view was correct; the desire to connect Thomas Blood to the other five springs from his notoriety and their shared surname and not from any hard evidence. The reality of the matter is that Colonel Thomas Blood of Ireland was a very distant relation to the five male English Bloods who emigrated to the Massachusetts Bay Colony in the late 1630s. So distant, in fact, one could be forgiven for regarding them as unrelated families that happened to share a rare surname. It is reasonable to infer that the first English Bloods of the Massachusetts Bay Colony were unaware an Irish line even existed, and we would be safe to suppose that the first they ever heard of Thomas Blood was when news arrived in the colony of his failed 1671 attempt to steal the crown jewels. Even then, it’s unlikely this “Colonel Thomas Blood from Ireland” was anything more than a passing curiosity for them.

The Origin of Colonel Thomas Blood’s Line

Thomas Blood is thought to have been born about 1618 in County Meath, Ireland.^[7] He was the grandson of one Edmund Blood of County Clare, a former English army officer, local landowner, and Member of the Irish Parliament. This is the man the later Irish Bloods believed emigrated from England about 1595 and founded the Clare line.^[8] Edmund is widely asserted to have come from the village of Makeney in the parish of Duffield, Derbyshire, probably due to the fact that there was indeed an Edmund Blood resident there in the late 16th and early 17th centuries, himself the son of an older Edmund Blood from the same place.^[9] These Duffield Bloods were a branch of the nearby Dalbury, Derbyshire Bloods, one of the oldest Blood populations in the

⁵ Roger Deane Harris, *The Story of the Bloods* (Boston, 1960), 141.

⁶ John Kaag, *American Bloods: The Untamed Dynasty That Shaped a Nation* (New York, 2024), 39.

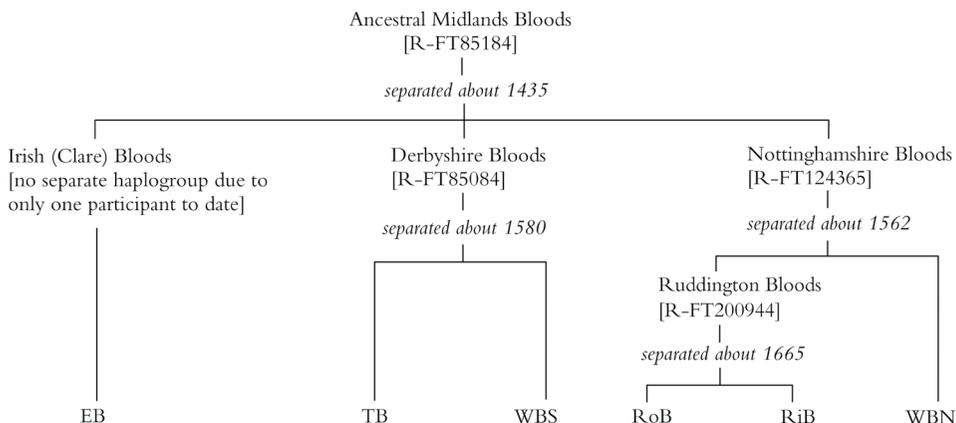
⁷ Robert Hutchinson, *The Audacious Crimes of Colonel Blood: The Spy Who Stole the Crown Jewels and Became the King’s Secret Agent* (London, 2015) [hereafter Hutchinson, *The Audacious Crimes of Colonel Blood*], 207.

⁸ Hutchinson, *The Audacious Crimes of Colonel Blood*, 213.

⁹ For a discussion of this family and the purported but unlikely direct connection with the Irish family, see the author’s treatments on the WikiTree.com pages for Edmund Blood of Ireland (Blood-2247) and Edmund Blood of Makeney (Blood-887). Documentary and genetic evidence both point towards this not being a valid identification.

Midlands and in the 16th century the largest single concentration of Bloods anywhere in England.^[10] However, the first-known Irish Edmund Blood was almost certainly not the Makeney man.^[11]

In April 2023, the Blood DNA Project conducted a Y-DNA comparison between a direct descendant of Colonel Thomas Blood's grandfather Edmund Blood of Ireland and several Bloods of both current and ancestral Derbyshire and Nottinghamshire origin.^[12] This analysis showed that the Bloods of County Clare are a cousin line of both the Derbyshire Bloods and the Nottinghamshire Bloods, with the three lines splitting from one another about 1435:^[13]



Project Participants:

- EB = male-line descendant of Edmund Blood of Clare, Ireland (fl. late 1500s – early 1600s)
- RiB = male-line descendant of Richard¹ Blood (abt. 1617–1683)
- RoB = male-line descendant of Robert¹ Blood (abt. 1626–1701)
- TB = male-line descendant of Thomas Blood of Burnaston, Derbyshire (fl. 1780)
- WBN = male-line descendant of William Blood of Nottingham (fl. 1736)
- WBS = male-line descendant of William Blood of Stone, Staffordshire (fl. 1772)

The Origin of the Five Colonial Bloods^[14]

Of the first five male Blood emigrants to the Massachusetts Bay Colony, three of them—brothers John and Robert and their probable eldest brother Richard—were from the village of Ruddington in Nottinghamshire, only a few

¹⁰ Database of All English Bloods to 1750, created and maintained by the author. The 16th century parish of Dalbury yields more records of individual Bloods than the whole of Nottinghamshire, the county with the second-largest concentration of Bloods in England in that century.

¹¹ See above.

¹² The Blood DNA Project, FamilyTreeDNA (familytreedna.com/groups/blood).

¹³ Email exchanges between the author and Dr. Joe Flood, Coordinator of the Blood DNA Project at FamilyTreeDNA.com.

¹⁴ The case for a Ruddington origin is circumstantial but very strong—Richard married a woman from the Wilkinson family of Ruddington in 1639; John and Robert sold a Ruddington property they jointly owned in 1649; after arriving in the Massachusetts Bay Colony, all three Bloods were closely associated with the Lakin family of Ruddington, the same family the Ruddington Bloods had been associated with (and probably intermarried with) in Ruddington. For a fuller discussion and references for this and the following summary, see the author's "Blood Name Study: American Colonial Bloods—Ancestry of the First Five Massachusetts Bloods" (tinyurl.com/3djr4xva).

miles from the town of Nottingham and less than twenty miles east of Dalbury, Derbyshire. Richard, John, and Robert's ancestry in Ruddington is now well understood and can be confidently traced back to their grandfather Robert Blood (about 1545–1598/9) and great-grandfather Richard Blood (1504/5–1581) who appear to have lived most or perhaps all their lives in Ruddington. In other words, they came from an established Nottinghamshire Blood family that had been in Ruddington for many decades, perhaps over a century.

While the relationship between those three men and colonist James Blood is still uncertain, it is almost certain that he was at least a member of their extended family and was likely from Ruddington as well. James's life in England is known only from records from Nottingham town, but it's plausible, even probable, that he was a Ruddington Blood who had moved there to pursue an apprenticeship. Unfortunately, as James's male line of descent went extinct soon after his death, genetic genealogy cannot help us here.

Finally, as mentioned previously, Y-DNA analysis comparing living Bloods from all three lines tells us conclusively that Robert¹ Blood and Richard¹ Blood were very closely related to each other, and that the Nottinghamshire Bloods, the Derbyshire Bloods, and the Irish Clare Bloods are distinct cousin lines, with the Most Recent Common Ancestor of all three dating to about 1435.^[15]

Conclusion

Using two independent lines of evidence, one documentary and one genetic, we can show that Colonel Thomas Blood and the five Bloods of the Massachusetts Bay Colony were from distinct Blood lineages in the British Isles, separated from each other physically by the Irish Sea and temporally by well over a century. The documentary evidence shows that Colonel Thomas Blood's grandfather Edmund was living in Ireland at the same time Richard, John, and Robert's grandfather Robert was living in Ruddington in Nottinghamshire. The genetic evidence shows these two branches shared a last common ancestor early in the 15th century, and therefore the true relationship between Colonel Thomas Blood and the other five was somewhere in the range of 7th to 10th cousins. Simply put, these were two distantly related families that were unlikely to have even been aware of the other's existence.

Garry M. Blood (garry.m.blood@gmail.com) is a retired military intelligence officer who has turned his research and analytic experience to the origins of the English Bloods in general and the Midlands lines specifically. He is a direct descendant of the colonist Robert Blood through his eldest son, Robert Blood.

¹⁵ Dr. Joe Flood, "Extended One-Name Study: R-A6093 North Mercia Project," *Journal of One-Name Studies*, Vol 14 No 9, Jan–Mar 2023, 12–15 and subsequent email exchange between the author and Dr. Flood.

Confirmation of the Colchester, Essex, Origin of Thomasine¹ (Clench) Frost

Perry Streeter

A 2021 *Register* article identified Thomasine¹ (Clench) Frost, first wife of Edmond¹ Frost of Cambridge, Massachusetts, as a probable match for “Tomazin the Daught^r of John Clinche,” baptized in St. Peter, Colchester, Essex, 1 August 1613.^[1] On 28 September 1653, “Sarah Draper the wife of William Draper of Colchester,” bequeathed £20 “to my Sister Thomasin Frost nowe or late the Wife of Edmond Frost of the Towne of Cambridge in New England.”^[2] Sarah’s will refers to multiple properties in the “Parish of St. Runwalds” [*sic*, St. Runwald], Colchester; other bequests include:

- Property in St. Runwald to “Robert Sheerecroftle and Rachaell his now Wife my Neece”
- £5 to “Samuell Clench my brother”
- £20 to “my Neece Mary Adkins now the Wife of Robert Adkins of Colchester Barber”
- £10 to “Hannah Harison my Neece the daughter of my Sister Elizabeth Harrison Widdowe”^[3]
- £5 each to “John Harrison and Thomas Harrison my Nephewes the Sonnes of my Sayde Sister Elizabeth Harrison”^[4]

To summarize from the 2021 article, Sarah Clench married William Draper in St. Peter in 1628; she was probably the “Sarah Clenchs” baptized in St. Runwald in 1605. A “Samuell Clenche” was married in St. Runwald in 1618, and an “Elizabeth ye Daughter of John Clenche” was baptized there in 1598. By identifying some siblings of Thomasine (Clench) Frost, Sarah’s will strengthens the attribution of these events to them. All are among thirteen known and probable children previously claimed for John and Mary (Marshall) Clench, who resided in St. Runwald, following their 1587 marriage in St. Nicholas, Colchester.

Perry Streeter may be contacted via www.perrystreeter.com.

¹ Perry Streeter, “Thomasine¹ (Clench) Frost of the Great Migration: Her Probable Correct Origins in Colchester, Essex” *Register* 175 (2021): 5–18. The spelling of her given name was recorded in multiple ways; she has become primarily known as *Thomasine*.

² Will of Sarah Draper, wife of William Draper of St. Runwald, Colchester, tailor (Prerogative Court of Canterbury 149 Alchin; PROB 11/235 folios 387–388); probated [blank] June 1654. The author thanks the editor for discovering this will; indexed in error as “Sarah Dray,” it had been overlooked. Sarah appointed “my Loveinge kinsman John Reynolds of Colchester Woollen Draper” supervisor and “Robert Sheerecroftle of Colchester Turner” executor.

³ “Hanna the daughter of mr George Harison by Eliz his wyfe” was bp. 27 May 1639 in St. Runwald (Register of St. Runwald, Colchester, Essex, 1598–1812; Essex Record Office D/P 177/1/1); among their other children bp. there were John (13 Feb. 1629/30) and Thomas (19 April 1637).

⁴ See the previous note for their baptisms.

Descendants of Moses¹ Seekins and the Seekell Family of Taunton, Massachusetts

Edward Charles Horton

The Seekins surname first appears in New England records on 7 November 1717, when Moses¹ Seekins married Damaris Thrasher of Taunton in Middleborough, Massachusetts.^[1] Since there are no references to the Seekins surname prior to this time, Moses¹ is likely the immigrant ancestor. There was also an Aaron¹ Seekins who first appeared in Middleborough on 12 January 1724/5 when he married Lydia (Pierce) Hayford,^[2] widow of John Hayford.^[3] It seems likely that Moses¹ and Aaron¹ were related, probably brothers or cousins. No established relationship between the two has been discovered, but it is certainly reasonable to assume that a family relationship existed.

The descendants of Aaron¹ Seekins have been explored in *The Seekins Genealogy* by Paul Orville Seekins,^[4] and the online database “Descendants of Aaron Seekins” by Brenda J. Seekins^[5] builds on *The Seekins Genealogy* by following some descendants through additional generations. While those works focus on the descendants of Aaron¹ Seekins, they also briefly acknowledge Moses¹ Seekins but do not attempt to identify any of his descendants. The online document “Seekells of Southeastern New England” by Chuck Maxfield^[6] goes further by exploring various eighteenth-century individuals with the Seekins/Seekell surname and outlining their descendants. That document provides useful and generally accurate information, but the work stops short of coming to conclusions concerning whether such individuals are descendants of Moses. Since no complete study of the descendants of Moses¹ Seekins has been published in any form, this article is an effort to present the likely descendants of Moses¹ Seekins through four generations.

Aaron¹ Seekins of Middleborough

In order to sort out the descendants of Moses¹ Seekins, it is helpful to outline the known information concerning Aaron¹ Seekins and his possible second-generation descendants, thereby identifying differences between the branches descended from Aaron¹ and from Moses¹. *The Seekins Genealogy* indicates that

¹ *Middleborough, Massachusetts Vital Records*, 2 vols. (Boston, 1986) [hereafter *Middleborough VRs*], 1:25.

² *Middleborough VRs*, 1:27.

³ Alice Westgate, Ann T. Reeves, and Peggy M. Baker, *Mayflower Families Through Five Generations*, vol. 19, second edition (Thomas Rogers), part 1 (Plymouth, Mass., 2013), 237.

⁴ Paul Orville Seekins, *The Seekins Genealogy, Aaron Seekins 1690–1750 of Middleborough Massachusetts with his Descendants* (Columbus, Ohio, 1970 [hereafter Seekins, *The Seekins Genealogy*]).

⁵ Viewable at genealogy.com/ftm/s/e/e/Brenda-J-Seekins/GENE2-0002.html.

⁶ Viewable at maxfieldgenealogy.com/Seekell.pdf.

Aaron¹ had two sons—Aaron² and Robert². While there are no probate records for Aaron¹ Seekins, nor birth records for any children, Plymouth County land records establish that Aaron² was the son of Aaron¹. On 24 December 1747, Aaron² sold land in Middleborough to Samuel Hayford (his half-brother) and named his father, Aaron Seekels, deceased.^[7] While *The Seekins Genealogy* asserts that Robert² is a son of Aaron¹, no birth records, probate records, or land records have been found to substantiate this claim. As we shall see, based on the residence of Robert² Seekins, land transactions, military service, and family naming patterns, a case can be made that Robert² is a descendant of Moses¹, rather than Aaron¹. However, Robert² and his family have not been listed as descendants of Moses¹ here. Evidence concerning the possible family connections of Robert² and his purported children is presented at the end of this article.

Beginning in 1755, Aaron² purchased land in Freetown and apparently moved there while he sold other land holdings in Middleborough.^[8] In other land transactions between 1757 and 1764, Aaron² was generally referred to as “of Freetown.”^[9] *The Seekins Genealogy* goes on to show how the sons of Aaron² migrated to various locations in Vermont with none staying in Bristol County, Massachusetts. Given this fact, it is likely that all other second-generation individuals of the Seekins surname residing in Bristol County thereafter were descendants of Moses¹ Seekins. The author of *The Seekins Genealogy* also makes a point of noting that the descendants of Aaron¹ continued to spell their surname as “Seekins”, while the surname of the descendants of Moses¹ Seekins evolved into “Seekell”, beginning with the second generation.^[10]

Moses¹ Seekins of Middleborough and Taunton

Based on his marriage date and the birth date of his wife, Moses¹ Seekins was probably born in England between 1690 and 1695. Damaris Thrasher was born in Taunton on 17 April 1695,^[11] daughter of John and Mercy (Crossman) Thrasher.^[12] Moses¹ was deceased before 18 May 1763, when Damaris Seekins of Taunton was described as a widow in a land transaction.^[13]

The most challenging issue in establishing the descendants of Moses¹ Seekins is the lack of documentation left by him and his children. While there are no birth records or death records extant for these generations, there are marriage records and land records that help establish family relationships and likely dates of birth and ages. The dates of marriage records in Taunton and

⁷ Plymouth Co., Mass. Deeds, 41:184 (FSL DGS 7450635 image 494).

⁸ Plymouth Co., Mass. Deeds, 58:205 (FSL DGS 7450659 image 224); Bristol Co., Mass. Deeds, 48:373 (FSL DGS 7442223 image 202).

⁹ Bristol Co., Mass. Deeds, 48:265, 374 (FSL DGS 7442223 images 152, 202).

¹⁰ It should be noted that the only times the surname of Aaron² was shown as “Seekels” was in one of the aforementioned transactions (Plymouth Co., Mass. Deeds, 41:184) and in Plymouth Co., Mass. Deeds 58:205, dated 8 Dec. 1755 (FSL DGS 7450659 image 224). In all subsequent transactions, his surname was Sekens, Sekins, or Seken.

¹¹ *Vital Records of Taunton, Massachusetts to the Year 1850*, 3 vols. (Boston, 1978) [hereafter *Taunton VRs*], 1:416; *Middleborough VRs*, 1:25; *Register* 17 (1863):233.

¹² *Taunton VRs*, 2:476; *Register* 17 (1863):233.

¹³ Bristol Co., Mass. Deeds, 46:533 (FSL DGS 7442222 image 280).

Berkley, Massachusetts, and Tiverton, Rhode Island indicate that the following are probable children of Moses¹:

- Moses² Seekin, m. Tiverton 3 June 1756 Elizabeth Wheeler.^[14]
- Silas² Seekin, m. Taunton 9 Feb. 1759 Mary Ferguson, both of Taunton.^[15]
- Joshua² Sekin of Taunton, m. Taunton 10 April 1760 Sible Makepeace of Raynham.^[16]
- John² Seekins, m. Berkley 13 Oct. 1774 Phebe (Andrews) Briggs.^[17]

The marriage of Robert² Sekens to Abigail Townsend on 6 June 1754 was also recorded in Taunton and is discussed below.^[18] Marriage intentions were recorded 25 May 1766 in Freetown for Hannah Seeken and John Clark, both of Freetown.^[19] No further records have been found for John and Hannah (Seeken) Clark; given the Freetown location, it is likely she was an unidentified daughter of Aaron¹ Seekins.

Fortunately, land transactions help to establish some family relationships. In the aforementioned 18 May 1763 land transaction, Damaris Sekin of Taunton granted land in Taunton that she received from her father, John Thrasher, to her son John² Sekin.^[20] No records of Damaris (Thrasher) Seekins have been found after 25 November 1763, when she confirmed that deed. Another son of Moses¹ and Damaris is established through several land transactions between 3 February 1753 and 7 March 1770, in which son John² Seeken/Seekel and Silas² Seeken/Seekel refer to each other as brothers.^[21] It is worth noting that there were several instances in which the spelling of these individuals' names were both *Seeken* and *Seekel* in the same document.

Circumstantial evidence clearly indicates that Moses² and Joshua² were also sons of Moses¹ and Damaris (Thrasher) Seekins.^[22] Based on his given name and his date of marriage, Moses² is most likely the eldest son. He was in Taunton in the 1790 U.S. Census^[23] and was the Moses "Seakings" who died in Taunton 6 May 1803, listed as "towns poor."^[24] While the evidence is not as compelling for Joshua², the date of his marriage and the fact that he was "of

¹⁴ *Rhode Island: Vital Records, 1636–1850* (AmericanAncestors.org) [originally published as James N. Arnold, *Vital Record of Rhode Island...*, 21 vols. (Providence, 1891–1912)] [hereafter *Rhode Island VRs*], Newport Co., vol. 4, Tiverton, 7:46, 55.

¹⁵ *Taunton VRs*, 2:178, 426.

¹⁶ *Taunton VRs*, 2:426.

¹⁷ *Mayflower Descendant* 53 (2004):120; *Taunton VRs*, 2:425 (marriage to "Phebe Briggs"). See genealogical summary for maiden name and first marriage

¹⁸ *Taunton VRs*, 2:426, 484.

¹⁹ Helen Gurney Thomas, *Vital Records of Freetown, Massachusetts, 1686 through 1890* (Bowie, Md., 1998) [no pagination] [hereafter Thomas, *Freetown VRs*]; *Massachusetts, Town and Vital Records, 1620–1988* (Ancestry.com), citing *Freetown Vital Records, 1759–1795*, Book 2, image 182 of 237.

²⁰ Bristol Co., Mass. Deeds, 46:533 (FSL DGS 7442222 image 280): confirmed by "Damaras Sekin" 25 Nov. 1763 and recorded that day.

²¹ Bristol Co., Mass. Deeds, 40:244, 517 (FSL DGS 7442195 images 571, 713), 42:85, 164 (7442196 images 345, 385), 66:304, 305 (7442232 image 186).

²² As noted below, the 1771 will of Israel Thrasher, brother of Damaris (Thrasher) Seekins, confirms that Moses² was a son of Moses¹.

²³ 1790 U.S. Census, Taunton, Bristol Co. Mass., p. 623.

²⁴ *Taunton VRs*, 3:180.

Taunton” are notable. Joshua Seekens of Taunton enlisted in the Massachusetts militia on 3 May 1775 and was reported to have died 6 July 1775 (see below). No children of Joshua² have been identified.

Concerning the grandchildren of Moses¹ Seekins, for John² and Silas² there is clear evidence of their children through birth and probate records. For Moses², identification of his children is largely based on census records and the 1771 will of Damaris (Thrasher) Seekins’s brother Israel Thrasher (see below). In the 1790 U.S. Census for Taunton, Moses Sekell (probably Moses²) and Job Sekell (Job³) were listed consecutively, immediately following Silas Sekell and Silas Sekell Jr. (Silas² and Silas³). Moses Sekell Jr. (Moses³) was also listed on that page.^[25]

- Moses² was listed with just one male age 16 and up and one female – likely his wife.
- Moses³ Jr. was listed with one male age 16 and up, three males under 16, and three females. As will be shown, this largely corresponds to his family size at that time based on children identified below.
- Job³ was shown with one male age 16 and up, one male under 16, and three females, which corresponds to birth records.

Moses² does not appear in the 1800 U.S. Census. However, Moses³ Jr. and Job³ still appear on the same page as each other. The fact that Moses³ was termed “Junior,” before the aforementioned death record of Moses “Seakings” in 1803, acknowledged that Moses² was still living.^[26]

- Based on an estimated birth date of 1757, Moses³ would have been age 43 at this time but was listed as 45 and over. There was a female age 26–44, which corresponds to his wife, Hannah. In addition, there was one male under 10, two males 10–15, and one male 16–25, which exactly corresponds to his family outlined below. There were also two females under 10, and two females aged 10–15. Only one female from each age group has been identified below, but deaths may account for the difference.
- Job³ was listed with three males under 10, one male 10–15, one male 26–44 (which corresponds to his age), and one male age 45 and over. Females listed consist of one age 10–15, one age 26–44 (which corresponds to his wife), and one age 45 and over. It is probable that the male and female over 45 in the household of Job³ were his father and mother, Moses² and Elizabeth.

In addition to census records, there are other indications of family relationships. Moses³ and Silas³ married sisters Hannah and Jerusha Briggs.^[27] While Silas³ and his family moved to Ashfield, Massachusetts around 1805, Moses³, Job³, and John³ and their descendants stayed in Taunton. Job³ and John³, as well as a number of their descendants and descendants of Moses³,

²⁵ 1790 U.S. Census, Taunton, Bristol Co. Mass., p. 623.

²⁶ 1800 U.S. Census, Taunton, Bristol Co., Mass., p. 364.

²⁷ Edna Anne Hannibal and Claude W. Barlow, *Clement Briggs of Plymouth Colony and His Descendants, 1621–1965*, 2 vols. (Palo Alto, Ca., 1966–1969) [hereafter Hannibal and Barlow, *Clement Briggs*], 1:57–58.

were all buried in the small Staples Street Burying Ground at Seekell Street in Taunton. Moses², Silas², John², and Joshua² all served from Taunton in the French and Indian Wars.^[28] John² and Joshua² as well as Moses³, Job³, and Silas³ all served in in the Revolutionary War.^[29]

Revolutionary War records also list Abiathar Seekell as having served in regiments raised in Taunton.^[30] Abiathar³ Seekell is certainly a third-generation descendant of Moses¹. In his Revolutionary War Pension application files, he stated that he was born in Taunton in 1762,^[31] which could make him a son of Moses², Silas², or Joshua². His date of birth would fit with the marriage dates of these second-generation descendants and the birth dates of their other identified children, but no records have been found that provide conclusive evidence of his parents. However, there are two clues that point toward Moses² as the likely father of Abiathar³. Job³ Seekell, son of Moses², named one of his sons Abiathar; William⁴ Seekell, a son of Job³, also named one of his sons Abiathar; and Abiathar's birth date of 1762 also fits neatly into the nine-year gap between the birth of Moses³ (about 1757) and Job³ (1766). For these reasons, Abiathar Seekell has been placed as a probable son of Moses² in this study.

Genealogical Summary

1. **MOSES¹ SEEKINS**, born probably in England between 1690 and 1695; died before 18 May 1763 (when his widow deeded land to son John), probably in or around Taunton, Massachusetts.^[32] He married in Middleborough, Massachusetts 7 November 1717 **DAMARIS THRASHER**,^[33] born Taunton 17 April 1695, daughter of John and Mercy (Crossman) Thrasher; died probably in Taunton after 25 November 1763.

Moses¹ Seekins appears in the Bristol County Court records in March 1737/8, when Job Caswell sued Moses Sekel of Taunton for failing to deliver 3500 shingles to him at Newport, Rhode Island.^[34]

Children of Moses¹ and Damaris (Thrasher) Seekins (prob. b. Taunton; Moses² likely the eldest, but birth order uncertain):

- 2 i. MOSES² SEEKINS, b. say 1720–1725.
- 3 ii. SILAS SEEKINS, b. by 1731.
- 4 iii. JOHN SEEKINS, b. by 1731.

²⁸ Samuel Hopkins Emery, *History of Taunton from its Settlement to the Present Time*, (Syracuse, 1893) [hereafter Emery, *History of Taunton*], 364, 424, 427, 429.

²⁹ *Massachusetts Soldiers and Sailors of the Revolutionary War*, 17 vols. (Boston, 1896–1908) [hereafter *Mass. Revolutionary War*], 13:969–971.

³⁰ *Mass. Revolutionary War*, 13:969–970.

³¹ Revolutionary War Pension and Bounty-Land Warrant Application #S23901, NARA Publication M804, roll 2147, image 1076 of 1096.

³² Bristol Co., Mass. Deeds, 46:533 (FSL DGS 7442222 image 280).

³³ *Middleborough VRs*, 1:25.

³⁴ George Freeman Sanborn Jr., “Thomas Caswell of Taunton and His Descendants” *Mayflower Descendant*, 38 (1988):125.

- iv. JOSHUA SEEKINS, b. abt. 1735; m. Taunton 10 April 1760 SIBIL MAKEPEACE of Raynham.^[35] Joshua served in the French and Indian War in 1757 and 1759.^[36] He also served in the Revolutionary War and was reported dead 6 July 1775.^[37]

2. **MOSES² SEEKINS/SEEKELL** (*Moses¹*), born say 1720–1725 (based on his and his parents' marriage dates) probably in Taunton. He died there 6 May 1803, listed as “towns poor.”^[38] He married Tiverton, Rhode Island 3 June 1756 **ELIZABETH WHEELER**,^[39] daughter of William Wheeler.^[40] She was probably born about 1730 and died after 1800 when she likely was the female 45 and over in the household of Job Seekell in the 1800 census (see above).

Moses Seekins served in the Fifth Company of Foot for Taunton under Capt. William Canady during the French and Indian War in 1757, along with brothers Silas, John, and Joshua.^[41]

Children of Moses² and Elizabeth (Wheeler) Seekins (prob. b. Taunton.):

- 5 i. MOSES³ SEEKELL, b. say 1757.
- 6 ii. ABIATHAR SEEKELL, b. 1762.
- 7 iii. JOB SEEKELL, b. 29 Oct. 1766.

3. **SILAS² SEEKINS/SEEKELL** (*Moses¹*), was probably born in Taunton by 1731, as he was a party to a land transaction on 3 February 1753;^[42] died after 1800 when he was in the U.S Census for Taunton. He married Taunton 9 February 1759 **MARY FORGUSON**,^[43] daughter of Archable and Mary (French) Forguson.^[44] Although no birth record has been found, based on the dates of her marriage and that of her parents, Mary was probably born about

³⁵ *Taunton VRs*, 2:426.

³⁶ Emery, *History of Taunton*, 364, 429.

³⁷ *Mass. Soldiers and Sailors*, 13:970.

³⁸ *Vital Records of Taunton* [note 11], 3:180.

³⁹ *Rhode Island VRs*, Newport County, v4, Tiverton 7:46, 55.

⁴⁰ Bristol Co., Mass. probate file no. 27718 (images on AmericanAncestors.org). The will of William Wheeler, dated 6 March 1760, named his daughter, Elizabeth Seekens. His widow's name was Mary, but she is not the mother of Elizabeth. Mary is referred to as the mother-in-law of son William Wheeler, Elizabeth's brother.

⁴¹ Emery, *History of Taunton*, 364.

⁴² Bristol Co., Mass. Deeds, 40:244 (FSL DGS 7442195 image 571).

⁴³ *Taunton VRs*, 2:178, 426.

⁴⁴ Bristol Co., Mass. Deeds, 72:573 ½ (FSL DGS 7442235 image 305): on 20 March 1794, Silas Seekins and Mary his wife, of Taunton, sold land that was descended to the heirs of Joseph French, deceased. The deed further states that Mary Seekins's late mother's maiden name was French and that she was the wife of “Archeble Forguson,” deceased. “Archeble Foggisson & Mary French both of Berkley” were m. 11 Oct. 1739 in Berkley, Mass. (Berkley, Mass., Old Church records, 1737–1778, p. 17 [image 35], images on CongregationalLibrary.org). On several occasions between 1742 and 1767, Archable Forguson and his wife Mary sold or quitclaimed property held in right of Mary, a daughter of Joseph French (Bristol Co., Mass. Deeds, 34:307–308 [FSL DGS 7442193 images 162–163], 39:191, 40:264 [7442195 images 300, 581], 50:498–499 [7442224 image 599]). Archable Forguson, without wife Mary, sold some more of the Joseph French property 18 Aug. 1773; probably Mary was dead by then (Bristol Co., Mass. Deeds, 55:288 [FSL DGS 7442227 image 164]).

1740–1741 and was likely the female age 45 and over in the household of Silas Seekell in the 1800 U.S. Census.^[45]

Silas² Seekell was a party to numerous real estate transactions between 1753 and 1794, in which he purchased and sold various tracts of land in Taunton. In the earliest transactions, he purchased land with, or assigned land to, his brother John² Seekell.^[46] On 7 March 1770, Silas purchased two parcels of land in Taunton from his brother, John – one for £40 and another for £80.^[47] On 18 September 1787, Silas sold the same two parcels of land he had purchased from his brother John, along with his dwelling house and homestead farm to his son, Silas Seekell Jr., for £90.^[48]

The inventory of the estate of his brother, John² Seekell, included a note receivable from Silas dated 10 January 1783, in the amount of £180.^[49] On 3 April 1787, Job Dean was appointed administrator of the estate of John Seekell. On 23 April 1787, Silas Seekel “acknowledged by non-appearance” at a court proceeding that he was indebted to Job Dean, administrator of the estate of John Seekell, in the amount of £96-17-4. On 16 June 1787, the court ordered “...to take the body of the said Silas Sekell & him commit unto our gaol...there to be detained in said gaol until he pay the full sums due above said, with your [court] fees...” It was also ordered that real estate of Silas Seekel be appraised and sold in order to satisfy the debt.^[50] On 5 January 1789, Job Dean, administrator of the estate of John Seekell, sold real estate of Silas Seekell to satisfy the judgment.^[51]

Silas Seekins served in the Fifth Company of Foot in Taunton under Capt. William Canady during the French and Indian War in 1757, along with brothers Moses, John, and Joshua.^[52] He served a second time in 1757 in Captain Joseph Hall’s Company, Third Regiment of Bristol County Militia under Lt. General Sir William Pepperell.^[53]

Child of Silas² and Mary (Forguson) Seekell:.

8 i. SILAS³ SEEKELL JR., b. say 1762.

4. **JOHN² SEEKINS/SEEKELL** (*Moses*¹), born probably in Taunton by 1731 (party to a land transaction on 3 February 1753);^[54] died probably in Taunton before 11 April 1783, when administration of his estate was given to his widow Phebe.^[55]

⁴⁵ She was probably the Widow Seekins who d. 1 June 1827 in Ashfield, Mass., age 88, where her son Silas Jr. had died several years earlier (see below) (*Vital Records of Ashfield Massachusetts to 1850* [Boston, 1942] [hereafter *Ashfield VRs*], 262).

⁴⁶ Bristol Co., Mass. Deeds, 40:244, 517 (FSL DGS 7442195 images 571, 713), 42:85, 164 (7442196 images 345, 385).

⁴⁷ Bristol Co., Mass. Deeds, 66:304, 305 (FSL DGS 7442232 image 186).

⁴⁸ Bristol Co., Mass. Deeds, 66:305 (FSL DGS 7442232 image 186).

⁴⁹ Bristol Co., Mass. probate file no. 22532 (images on AmericanAncestors.org).

⁵⁰ Bristol Co., Mass. Deeds, 66:259–261 (FSL DGS 7442232 images 162–163).

⁵¹ Bristol Co., Mass. Deeds, 67:389–390 (FSL DGS 7442232 image 539).

⁵² Emery, *History of Taunton*, 364.

⁵³ Emery, *History of Taunton*, 427.

⁵⁴ Bristol Co., Mass. Deeds, 40:244 (FSL DGS 7442195 image 571).

⁵⁵ Bristol Co., Mass. probate file no. 22532 (images on AmericanAncestors.org).

He married in Berkley, Massachusetts 13 October 1774 **PHEBE (ANDREWS) BRIGGS**;^[56] she died before 3 April 1787.^[57] Phebe Andrews married first in Taunton 2 June 1768 JOTHAM BRIGGS;^[58] he died in Berkley 5 July 1771.^[59] The widow Phebe (Andrews) (Briggs) Seekell of Taunton recorded intention for a third marriage in Berkley, 14 May 1785, to JOB DEAN of Berkley.^[60]

Jotham and Phebe (Andrews) Briggs had a daughter, Phebe Briggs, born in Berkley 27 February 1771.^[61] Jotham Briggs's first marriage was to Phebe Harvey of Taunton; marriage intentions were recorded in Berkley 22 November 1760.^[62] Jotham and Phebe (Harvey) Briggs had a daughter, Cynthia Briggs, born in Berkley 1 July 1767.^[63] On 30 October 1774, John Macomber was appointed guardian for Phebe Briggs and Cynthia Briggs, both under 14 years of age, daughters of Jotham Briggs, deceased. The document was signed by John Seekell.^[64]

John Seekins served several times during the French and Indian Wars. From March to December 1748, he served as a Private in Captain Jeremiah Powell's Company, along with Robert Seekins.^[65] He also served as a Corporal in Captain Thomas Cobb's Company in the Eastern Frontier expedition, along with Private Robert Seekins, from May to September 1754.^[66] Each of their residences are noted as Taunton. John served once again as a Sergeant in James Andrews's Company, Thatcher's Regiment, in the 1755 Crown Point Expedition.^[67] In addition, *The History of Taunton* lists John Seekel serving in 1756,^[68] as well as serving with brothers Moses, Joshua, and Silas Seekin in 1757.^[69]

⁵⁶ *Taunton VRs*, 2:425; *Mayflower Descendant* 53 (2004):120. In the intention dated 2 Oct. 1773, she is named as "Phebe Briggs Wid^w" (*Mayflower Descendant* [2004]:119). Hannibal and Barlow, *Clement Briggs*, 1:80 lists Phebe Briggs, daughter of Joseph and Abigail (Cole) Briggs, born 16 July 1759, and states that she "perhaps md. (int. Berkley, 16 Sept. 1774), John 'Seekins' of Taunton." This is undoubtedly the marriage intention for Phebe (Andrews) Briggs, not the daughter of Joseph and Abigail (Cole) Briggs who would have been only 16 years of age.

⁵⁷ Bristol Co., Mass. probate files 22528 (guardianship of Diadama, John, and Lavina Seekell) and 22532 (John Seekell) (images on AmericanAncestors.org). On 11 April 1783, Phebe Seekell, widow of John Seekell, was appointed administrator of the estate of John Seekell and guardian of three children under age 14 – Diadama, John, and Lavina. On 3 April 1787, Job Dean was appointed administrator of John Seekell's estate and guardian of the three children. In a deed dated 16 June 1787, Phebe was said to be deceased (Bristol Co., Mass. Deeds, 66:260 [FSL DGS 7442232 image 163]).

⁵⁸ *Taunton VRs*, 2:22, 65.

⁵⁹ *Mayflower Descendant* 53 (2004):54. His will was dated 4 May 1771 and probated 26 August 1771 (Bristol Co., Mass. probate file no. 3450, images on AmericanAncestors.org).

⁶⁰ *Mayflower Descendant* 53 (2004): 127.

⁶¹ *Mayflower Descendant* 53 (2004):54.

⁶² *Mayflower Descendant* 51 (2002):33.

⁶³ *Mayflower Descendant* 53 (2004):54; Hannibal and Barlow, *Clement Briggs*, 1:80–81.

⁶⁴ Bristol Co., Mass. probate file no. 3306 (images on AmericanAncestors.org).

⁶⁵ K. David Goss and David Zarowin, eds., *Massachusetts Officers and Soldiers in the French and Indian Wars* (Boston, 1985) [hereafter *Massachusetts Officers and Soldiers in the French and Indian Wars*] 1744–1755, 393.

⁶⁶ *Massachusetts Officers and Soldiers in the French and Indian Wars*, 1744–1755, 393.

⁶⁷ *Massachusetts Officers and Soldiers in the French and Indian Wars*, 1755–1756, 170.

⁶⁸ Emery, *History of Taunton*, 424.

⁶⁹ Emery, *History of Taunton*, 364.

Children of John² and Phebe (Andrews) (Briggs) Seekell (prob. b. Taunton, order based on guardianship records):

- i. DIADAMA³ SEEKELL, d. aft. 5 Jan. 1790.^[70] No further record.
- 9 ii. JOHN SEEKELL JR., b. 3 Aug. 1777 (calc.).
- iii. LAVINA SEEKELL, d. aft. 5 Jan. 1790 (see above). No further record.^[71]

5. **MOSES³ SEEKELL** (*Moses²⁻¹*), born Taunton say 1757;^[72] died after 9 February 1822, when he was a party to two land transactions with his son, Moses⁴ Seekell Jr.^[73] He married in Berkley 20 June 1776 **HANNAH BRIGGS**,^[74] born there 29 March 1756;^[75] probably died after 7 August 1820, when she was likely the female age 45 and over in the U.S. Census.^[76] She may have been living in 1830, if she was the female age 70–80 in the household of her son, Moses⁴.^[77] Hannah was the daughter of John and Charity (Hathaway) Briggs and sister of Jerusha Briggs who married Silas³ Seekell (*Silas², Moses¹*).^[78]

Since his father Moses² was still living, Moses³ was referred to as Moses “Seakins” Jr. on 23 November 1785, when he purchased land in Taunton from James Pierce of Middleborough.^[79] Likewise, he was referred to as Moses

⁷⁰ The date of the final papers of the record of Job Dean’s guardianship of Diadama and Lavina Seekell (Bristol Co., Mass. probate files 22528, images in AmericanAncestors.org).

⁷¹ She was not the Lavina Seekell who m. Michael Mosher 31 Oct. 1805 in Dartmouth, Mass. (*Vital Records of Dartmouth, Massachusetts, to the Year 1850*, 3 vols. [Boston, 1929–30] [hereafter *Dartmouth VRs*], 2:419). The mother of Lavina (Seekell) Mosher was Jane Seekell of Dartmouth, whose estate was proved in 1844 (Bristol Co., Mass. probate file no. 22531, images on AmericanAncestors.org). On 22 June 1844, “Levina S. Mosher,” wife of Michael Mosher, wrote “It being Inconvenient for me to administer upon the Estate of Jane Seekell late of Dartmouth deceased Intistate Who is My Mother She left only one Child more than myself Who is a Widow and Lives in the State of Ohio therefore I Request that Joseph Gifford of Dartmouth May be appointed to that Trust” (image 12).

She was perhaps the Lovina Seekens who with Joshua Reed (both of Dighton) entered intention to marry in Dighton, Mass. 26 July 1799 (Dighton, Mass. Vital Records, 2:14; FSL DGS 7010723 image 18). The gravestone of Lovina, wife of Joshua Reed (d. 30 July 1838 age 62[?]) is in the Evergreen Cemetery, Bristol, Ontario Co., N.Y. (FindaGrave.com, memorial no. 52750265).

⁷² *Massachusetts: Vital Records, 1841–1910*, Taunton, 247:178: death record of son, Moses Seekell, Jr. (d. 8 March 1872), stating that his father, Moses, was born in Taunton and his mother, Hannah, was born in Berkley. Moses³’s parents were married in 1756, and he must have been born very shortly thereafter as a 1757 birth would make him just 19 when he married in 1776.

⁷³ Bristol Co., Mass. Deeds, 110:195 (FSL DGS 7442243 image 433), 111:349 (7442244 image 215). In the latter, Moses⁴ Jr. quitclaimed a farm and dwelling to his father, Moses³ “during his natural life.” It goes on to say that the property was conveyed to Moses by his uncle Israel in his last will and testament. While no surname was specified for said uncle, he can be identified as Israel Thrasher, a brother of Damaris Thrasher, wife of Moses¹ Seekins, who was b. in Taunton 24 Dec. 1703, son of John and Mercy (Crossman) Thrasher (*Register* 17 [1863]:233). The will of “Israel Thresher of Taunton” was dated 28 Dec. 1771 and proved 24 Feb. 1772 (Bristol Co., Mass. probate file no. 25691, images on AmericanAncestors.org); among its other bequests he left “to Moses Seekins Juner son of Moses Seekins a tract or persel of land lying on the north side of the Contry Road...” as well as his apparel; he also left to “Moses Seekins Junr” his bed and bedding and “to Elizabeth Seekins the Wife of Moses Seekins” a portion of his household goods.

⁷⁴ *Taunton VRs*, 2:425; *Mayflower Descendant* 53 (2004):121 (int. 18 April 1776).

⁷⁵ *Mayflower Descendant* 51 (2002):143; Hannibal and Barlow, *Clement Briggs*, 1:57–58.

⁷⁶ 1820 U.S. Census, Taunton, Bristol Co., Mass., 32 (281).

⁷⁷ 1830 U.S. Census, Taunton, Bristol Co., Mass., 113.

⁷⁸ Hannibal and Barlow, *Clement Briggs*, 1:57–58.

⁷⁹ Bristol Co., Mass. Deeds, 65:201–202 (FSL DGS 7442231 image 417).

Seekell Jr. in the 1790 and 1800 U.S. Censuses. Thereafter, he was called Moses Seekell in the 1810 and 1820 U.S. Census, and when he was party to the previously mentioned land transactions with his son, who was then called Moses Seekell Jr.

Moses³ Seekell served in the Revolutionary War.^[80]

Children of Moses³ and Hannah (Briggs) Seekell:

- i. JAMES⁴ SEEKELL, b. Taunton abt. 1783; d. there 26 July 1869, age 85.^[81]
- ii. JOSHUA SEEKELL, b. Taunton 21 Aug. 1784 (calc.); d. there 27 Aug. 1867, age 83y 6d;^[82] m. Fall River, Mass. 28 July 1807 NANCY MACOMBER,^[83] b. Taunton 30 Nov. 1787 (calc.),^[84] d. 8 Aug. 1867, age 79y 8m 8d.^[85]
- iii. JOHN SEEKELL, b. Taunton 5 Sept. 1786 (calc.); d. there 6 Nov. 1863, age 77y 2m 1d;^[86] m. Freetown, Mass. 2 May 1816 LUCY GRINNELL,^[87] b. there 16 July 1796 (calc.), d. Taunton 31 Dec. 1864, age 68y 5m 15d.^[88] poss. daughter of Benjamin and Betsy (Dunham) (Evans) Grinnell.^[89]
His name is shown as John Seekell 2nd on his gravestone, and he was listed as John Seekins 2nd in the 1820 U.S. Census.^[90]
- iv. CHARITY SEEKELL, b. probably Taunton abt. 1788; d. Boston, Mass. 23 Jan. 1854, age 65;^[91] m. Freetown 18 Dec. 1811 NOAH HATHAWAY,^[92] b. abt.

⁸⁰ *Mass. Revolutionary War*, 13:969–971.

⁸¹ *Massachusetts: Vital Records, 1841–1910*, Taunton, 220:147, son of Moses and Hannah; single; place of death “Alms House.”

⁸² *Massachusetts: Vital Records, 1841–1910*, Taunton, 202:122, son of Moses & Fanny [sic].

⁸³ Index to Marriages Prior to 1844 in Fall River, Mass. (citing 1:21): Joshua Sekel and Nancy Macomber (FSL DGS 7009309 image 165).

⁸⁴ She was perhaps the Nancy Macomber, ch. Jonathan, who was b. Taunton 3 Nov. 1786 (*Taunton VRs*, 1:286).

⁸⁵ FindaGrave.com, memorial no. 89117629 (Staples Street Burying Ground, Taunton); death record of son, Joshua T. Seekell (d. 15 April 1901) states that the place of birth for both parents was Taunton (*Massachusetts: Vital Records, 1841–1910*, Fairhaven, 516:166).

⁸⁶ *Massachusetts: Vital Records, 1841–1910*, Taunton, 165:136; FindaGrave.com, memorial no. 82505354 (Assonet Burying Ground, Freetown).

⁸⁷ Thomas, *Freetown VRs*.

⁸⁸ *Massachusetts: Vital Records, 1841–1910*, Taunton, 174:144; FindaGrave.com, memorial no. 82505368 (Assonet Burying Ground, Freetown).

⁸⁹ Thomas, *Freetown VRs* lists the birth of Lucy Grinnell, daughter of Benjamin and Betsy his second wife, on 29 June 1796 (Benjamin Grinnell m. Betsy Evans, widow, at Freetown 20 Jan. 1793, and Betsy Dunham m. Thomas Evans at Freetown 5 Sept. 1786). The death record of Lucy (Grinnell) Seekell lists her father as Oliver with no mother’s name; however, no record has been found of a Lucy born to Oliver Grinnell. The eldest child of John and Lucy (Grinnell) Seekell was named Benjamin. This Lucy Grinnell’s father Benjamin did have a brother Oliver Grinnell, who had children recorded at Freetown in the 1790s; however, in the 1800 census in Freetown, Oliver had only one female under 10, which would be consistent with his daughter Betsy, b. 9. Feb. 1797. Lawrence J. Grinnell, ed., *The Descendants of Matthew and Rose (French) Greenell*, 2nd ed., 3 vols. (Greenacres, Fla., abt. 1997), 1:33 identifies the wife of this “John Sekel” as “Lucy June Grinnell,” daughter of Benjamin⁶ and Betsy (Evans) Grinnell; Benjamin’s brother Oliver is not ascribed a daughter of that name.

⁹⁰ 1820 U.S. Census, Taunton, Bristol Co., Mass., 32 (281).

⁹¹ *Massachusetts: Vital Records, 1841–1910*, Boston, 86:8, gives parents names as “Sekele.”

⁹² Thomas, *Freetown VRs*; *Taunton VRs*, 2:237 (intention 23 Nov. 1811).

1780; d. Medford, Mass. July 1828.^[93] Noah may have m. (1) Berkley 26 Sept. 1806 DEBORAH BRIGGS.^[94]

v. MERCY SEEKELL, b. Taunton 12 Jan. 1792;^[95] d. there 15 March 1848, in the 57th year of her age;^[96] m. Freetown 25 Feb. 1813 WILLIAM⁴ SEEKELL,^[97] b. Taunton 13 Jan. 1788;^[98] d. 6 Oct. 1856,^[99] son of Job³ (#7) and Hepzibah (Clark) Seekell. Mercy Seekell and William Seekell were second cousins.

vi. MOSES SEEKELL JR., b. Taunton 12 March 1796 (calc.); d. there 8 March 1872, aged 75y 11m 26d;^[100] m. (1) Fairhaven 12 Dec. 1821 LYDIA TRIPP,^[101] d. bef. Oct. 1833, daughter of Benjamin and Lydia (French) Tripp.^[102] Moses m. (2) (int. Taunton 19 Oct. 1833) HULDAH T. TRIPP,^[103] b. 11 April 1811 (calc.); d. Berkley 13 March 1893, aged 81y 11m 2d,^[104] daughter of Benjamin and Lydia (French) Tripp, and sister of Lydia Tripp.

6. **ABIATHAR³ SEEKELL** (*Moses²⁻¹*), born Taunton 1762; died Seneca County, New York 28 September 1835; buried Tyre, Seneca County, New York.^[105] He married by 1795 **MARTHA PARKE/PARKS**, born Canterbury, Connecticut 7 May 1776; died 6 January 1835; buried Tyre,^[106] daughter of Simeon and Anna (Button) Parke/Parks.^[107]

⁹³ *Vital Records of Medford, Massachusetts, to the Year 1850*, (Boston, 1907), 391; Middlesex Co., Mass. probate file no. 10747 (images on AmericanAncestors.org), dated 19 Aug. 1828, widow Charity Hathaway appointed administrator of estate of Noah Hathaway.

⁹⁴ *Massachusetts, Town and Vital Records, 1620–1988* (Ancestry.com), citing *Berkley Vital Records, Book 3* (marriages), image 417 of 521. Intention recorded in Berkley, 1 Aug. 1806 (*Mayflower Descendant* 55 [2006]:137).

⁹⁵ *Taunton VRs*, 1:381.

⁹⁶ *Taunton VRs*, 3:181; FindaGrave.com, memorial no. 40798948 (Staples Street Burying Ground, Taunton).

⁹⁷ Thomas, *Freetown VRs*.

⁹⁸ *Taunton VRs*, 1:381.

⁹⁹ FindaGrave.com, memorial no. 41035150 (Staples Street Burying Ground, Taunton).

¹⁰⁰ *Massachusetts: Vital Records, 1841–1910*, Taunton, 247:178, son of Moses and Hannah.

¹⁰¹ *Taunton VRs*, 2:426.

¹⁰² Bristol Co., Mass. probate file no. 26181 for Benjamin Tripp (images on AmericanAncestors.org) lists children including Lydia Tripp and Huldah T. Tripp. *Dartmouth VRs*, 2:505: marriage of Benjamin Tripp of Dartmouth and Lydia French of Berkley, in Berkley, 16 Nov. 1791.

¹⁰³ *Taunton VRs*, 2:426.

¹⁰⁴ *Massachusetts: Vital Records, 1841–1910*, 436:139.

¹⁰⁵ Revolutionary War Pension and Bounty-Land Warrant Application #S23901: an affidavit of Abiathar Seekell dated 6 Oct. 1832 states that his place and date of birth was Taunton in 1762. A subsequent letter from his son, Horace Seekell, states that Abiathar Seekell died in the State of New York on 28 Sept. 1835. Abiathar's entry on the DAR website (dar.org), Ancestor A101488, lists his date of birth as 26 Nov. 1763. FindaGrave.com, memorial no.44901473 (Traver Cemetery, Seneca Falls, N.Y.) lists his date of birth as 28 Nov. 1762, but there is no photo of the gravestone.

Stanley I. Reynolds Collection, Seneca Co., N.Y. Newspapers – Deaths and Marriages, 1:73 (FSL DGS 7902157 image 79): “[Seneca Farmer, 30 Sept. 1835; Died] In this town on Monday last – Mr. Abiathar Seekell an old revolutionary soldier in his 73rd year.”

¹⁰⁶ FindaGrave.com, memorial no. 44901511 (Crusoe Cemetery, Seneca Falls, N.Y.), no photo of gravestone. Date of birth listed as 6 May 1773, but based on her birth record and census records, her year of birth was 1776.

¹⁰⁷ *Barbour Collection, Canterbury*, 12, 1243 (citing 1:201, 192); Frank Sylvester Parks, *Genealogy of the Parke Families of Connecticut...*, (Washington, D.C., 1906), 59–60: incorrectly separates one daughter into two – Martha (b. 7 May 1776) and Patty (m. “Abither Seekell”). “Patty” is a common

Abiathar "Seckell" was in the 1800 U.S. Census for Canterbury: one male 26–44 (Abiathar), one female 16–25 (Martha), and three males under 10 (sons Horace, Julius, and Simeon).^[108]

Abiathar Seekell served in the Revolutionary War for both Massachusetts and Rhode Island. He filed an application for a pension in 1832 and was approved. His application states that after the war, he lived in Connecticut for about fifteen years before moving to New York. He may have briefly moved to Vermont, as the census record for his son Julius shows that state as his place of birth. Census records for Abiathar's son Simeon list his place of birth variously as Connecticut or Vermont.

By 1803, Abiathar and his family had moved to Rome, Oneida Co., New York, when he was listed in the tax assessment there.^[109] Abiathar was in the 1810 U.S. Census for Oneida Co.,^[110] the 1820 U.S. Census for Junius, Seneca Co., New York,^[111] and the 1830 U.S. Census for Seneca Falls, Seneca Co.^[112] The individuals reported in his household in each census generally correspond to the ages and number of children listed below with two exceptions. First, while only one daughter has been identified below, in the 1810 census there were two females under age 10, and in the 1820 census, one female age 16–25 (likely Lucy) and another unidentified female age 10–15. Second, the youngest son, Wheaton, listed below, does not appear in the 1820 census and would not be at an age that corresponds to the individuals reported in the 1830 census. But since his household is listed in the 1850 U.S. Census immediately following the households of Lucy (Seekell) Winans and Simeon Seekell, he may be a younger brother that was missed or whose age was incorrectly reported in those earlier census records.^[113]

Children of Abiathar³ and Martha Mary (Parke/Parks) Seekell:

- i. HORACE⁴ SEEKELL, b. Conn. 5 Dec. 1795 (calc.); d. 16 July 1874, aged 78y 7m 11d; bur. Tyre, Seneca Co., N.Y.^[114] He m. Waterloo, N.Y. 25 Sept. 1819 CONTENT ELLIS STANDISH,^[115] b. Preston, Conn. 19 May 1803; d.

nickname for "Martha." The estate of Simeon Parks of Canterbury, Conn. was divided among nine heirs on 30 March 1821: Elijah Parks, Phebe Davis, Amy Pitts's heirs, Thankful Brown's heirs, Anna Pellet, Elipha Smith, Patty Sekel, Simeon Parks, and Ebenezer Parks (Plainfield, Conn. probate records, 16:180–181 [FSL DGS 7626790 image 612]).

¹⁰⁸ 1800 U.S. Census, Canterbury, Windham Co., Conn., 698.

¹⁰⁹ New York (State), Comptroller's Office. *Tax Assessment Rolls of Real and Personal Estates, 1799–1804*. Series B0950 (26 reels). Microfilm. New York State Archives, Albany, New York, Rome, Oneida County, image 7 of 11.

¹¹⁰ 1810 U.S. Census, Oneida Co., N.Y., 302 ("A. Sickel").

¹¹¹ 1820 U.S. Census, Junius, Seneca Co., N.Y., 390 ("Abiathar Seekell").

¹¹² 1830 U.S. Census, Seneca Falls, Seneca Co., N.Y., 27 ("Abiathar Seckell").

¹¹³ 1850 U.S. Census, Lodi, Washtenaw Co., Mich., 1011–1012 (506a–b).

¹¹⁴ FindaGrave.com, memorial no. 38840797 (Spring Brook Cemetery, Seneca Falls, N.Y.). The 1850 U.S. Census for Tyre, Seneca Co., N.Y., 255a, lists Horace Seekell as age 55, born Conn., and lists his wife, Content E., as age 48, also born Conn.

¹¹⁵ Fred Q. Bowman, *10,000 Vital Records of Western New York, 1809–1850* (Baltimore, 1985), 203 (marriage of Horace Shekell and Constant E. Standish in Waterloo, N.Y., 25 Sept. 1819). Death record of Caroline Frances (Seekell) Witham, dated 5 May 1909, lists parents as Horace Seekell and Content Ellis Standish, both b. in Conn. (*Michigan, Death Records, 1867–1952* [Ancestry.com], Certificates, 1897–1920, 129: Cheppewa-Gogebic, 1909, image 2523 of 3259).

Seneca Falls 12 September 1884, age 81y 3m 23d,^[116] daughter of Lodowick and Rhoda (Brewster) Standish.^[117]

ii. JULIUS SEEKELL, b. Vt. abt. 1798 (from the 1860 census); d. prob. Leoni Twp., Jackson Co., Mich. aft. 9 Aug. 1860;^[118] m. prob. N.Y. by 1830 RACHEL BADGLEY,^[119] b. N.J. aft. 1800 (age 20–30 in the 1830 census),^[120] d. prob. Leoni bef. 14 Aug. 1850.^[121]

iii. SIMEON SEEKELL, b. Conn. or Vt. abt. 1800;^[122] d. 13 May 1860; bur. Saline, Washtenaw Co., Mich.^[123] He m. LOIS McDONNELL/McDONALD,^[124] b. 16 March 1811 (calc.), d. 29 March 1850, aged 39y 13d; bur. Saline.^[125] Simeon apparently had a middle name beginning with “P” (likely “Parke” or “Parks”), used on at least one occasion: on 12 Dec. 1840 “Simeon P. Seekell” of Freedom, Washtenaw Co., Mich. and Lois his wife sold property there.^[126]

¹¹⁶ *New York, State Death Index, 1880–1956* (FamilySearch.org), Film #104132577, image 338 of 440; FindaGrave.com, memorial no. 38840865 (Spring Brook Cemetery, Seneca Falls, N.Y.).

¹¹⁷ General Society of Mayflower Descendants application No. 4380, of Lilla Belle (Seekell) Salisbury, citing Bible records of Horace Seekell in possession of the applicant. GSMD application no. 5490, also cites family Bible records of Horace Seekell, published by H.&E. Phinney, Cooperstown, N.Y., 1847.

¹¹⁸ 1860 U.S. Census for Leoni Twp., Jackson Co., Mich., 313 (265): *Julius Seekiel* (62, Farmer, \$800 \$420, VT), *Alice [Seekiel]* (19, Mich.), *William [Seekiel]* (15, Farm laborer, [Mich.]).

¹¹⁹ From the death records of three of their children, all in Jackson Co., Mich. (Jackson Co., Mich. death records, 1911–1918; FSL DGS 7621075): [image 490] *Sarah Ann Scott*, d. 8 Jan. 1913, age 75y 6, 19d, cancer of stomach, b. Mich., parents Julius Seekell and Rachel Badgley; [image 601] *Isaac Seekell*, d. 14 April 1916, age 76y 6m 20d, endocarditis, b. N.Y., farmer, parents Julius Seekell and Rachel Badgley; [image 612] *Caroline Rose*, d. 6 April 1916, age 73y 6m 1d, pneumonia, b. Mich., parents Julius Seekell and Rachael Badgley. The death record of Sarah Ann (Seekell) Scott adds that Julius was b. N.Y. and Rachel N.J. (*Michigan Death Records 1867–1952* [Ancestry.com], Certificates, 1897–1920, 183: Iron-Kent, 1913, image 877 of 3304).

¹²⁰ 1830 U.S. Census, Tyre, Seneca Co., N.Y., 34. Note that Horris (Horace) and Julius Seekell (both ages 30–40) are listed consecutively in the 1830 Census. Moses Winans, husband of Lucy Seekell, is listed on the same page as age 30–40.

¹²¹ When she was not listed with the family in the 1850 U.S. Census for Leoni Twp., Jackson Co., Mich., 372b (household of Julius “Zekills”).

¹²² U.S. Federal Census Mortality Schedule, 1860, Saline, Washtenaw Co., Mich.: Simeon Seekell, age 60, d. May 1860, b. Conn.; 1850 U.S. Census for Lodi, Washtenaw Co., Mich., 506b: lists Simeon Seekell as b. Vt.

¹²³ FindaGrave.com, memorial no. 44870568 (Union District Cemetery, Saline, Washtenaw Co., Mich.).

¹²⁴ Death record of Horace Seekell, dated 21 June 1910, lists parents as Simeon Seekell and Lois McDonald (*Michigan Death Records, 1867–1952* [Ancestry.com], Certificates, 1897–1920, 139: Branch-Cass, 1901–1910, image 758 of 1451). A short biographical sketch of George C. Lindsley of Clinton, Lenawee Co., Mich., includes the following: “On July 4, 1861, Mr. Lindsley was united in marriage to Miss Almira Seekell, who was born in Washtenaw county, this state, a daughter of Simeon and Lois (McDonald) Seekell, who were early settlers of that county, where they have continued to reside until their deaths” (Richard Illenden Bonner, ed., *Memoirs of Lenawee County Michigan*, vol. 2 [Madison, Wis., 1909], 598–599).

¹²⁵ FindaGrave.com, memorial no. 44870568 (Union District Cemetery, Saline), inscription missing but supplied from a previous reading. Lois Seekell was not listed in the household of Simeon Seekell in the 1850 U.S. Census, dated 30 Aug. 1850.

¹²⁶ Washtenaw Co., Mich. deeds, O:457–458 (FSL DGS 8119922 images 686–687).

- iv. LUCY SEEKELL, b. Conn. abt. 1801; d. 5 Oct. 1871, aged 70 yrs.; bur. Grass Lake, Jackson Co., Mich.,^[127] m. MOSES WINANS, b. N.Y. abt. 1795,^[128] d. 16 March 1874, aged 78 yrs; bur. Grass Lake^[129]
- v. ABIATHAR SEEKELL, b. N.Y. abt. 1804; d. 15 Feb. 1880; bur. Seneca Falls;^[130] m. by 1829^[131] THANKFUL LAY,^[132] b. Tyre, N.Y. abt. 1811; d. Seneca Co. 1 Sept. 1887.^[133]
- vi. (possibly) WHEATON SEEKELL, b. N.Y. abt. 1812 (age 38 in 1850 census); m. by 1838 (birth of first child), HARRIET (possibly BEACH), b. N.Y. abt. 1816 (age 34 in 1850 census).^[134]

7. **JOB³ SEEKELL** (*Moses²⁻¹*), born probably in Taunton 29 October 1766; died there 26 December 1821, in the 56th year of his age.^[135] He married there 9 February 1786 **HEPHZIBAH CLARK**,^[136] born there 7 December 1769;^[137] died 30 October 1859; buried Taunton;^[138] possibly the daughter of Theophilus and Hephzibah (Hathaway) Clark.^[139] She was probably the “Hepsibah Sekel” who was received into the Methodist Church in Providence, Rhode Island June 1831.^[140]

Job Seekell served in the Revolutionary War.^[141]

¹²⁷ FindaGrave.com, memorial no. 17744219 (Grass Lake West Cemetery, Grass Lake); the Michigan death record of Chauncey Winans dated 15 Jan. 1907, lists parents as Moses Winans and Lucy Seekell (*Michigan Death Records 1867–1952* [Ancestry.com], certificates 1897–1920, 105:Isabella-Grand Rapids, 1907, image 305 of 3534).

¹²⁸ 1850 U.S. Census for Lodi, Washtenaw Co., Mich., 506a: household of Moses Wynings (age 55, b. N.Y.) and wife Lucy (age 50, b. Conn.), immediately before household of Simeon Sekell.

¹²⁹ FindaGrave.com, memorial no. 17744210 (Grass Lake West Cemetery, Grass Lake).

¹³⁰ FindaGrave.com, memorial no. 38885984 (Spring Brook Cemetery, Seneca Falls), gives date of death, no photo of gravestone.

¹³¹ 1830 U.S. Census for Seneca Falls, Seneca Co., N.Y., 27, lists Abiathar Seekell Jr., age 20–30, with a female (wife Thankful) age 15–under 20, and a male under five years of age. Since Thankful (Lay) Seekell was no older than age 19 at this date, it is likely that the child was born no earlier than 1829, nor were they married much earlier than that.

¹³² Marriage record of Samuel Seekell, dated 12 Feb. 1889, lists parents as Abiatha Seekell and Thankful Lay (*Michigan Marriage Records 1867–1952* [Ancestry.com], Registers 1887–1890, Berrien County, Mich., image 74 of 636).

¹³³ Stanley I. Reynolds Collection, Seneca Co., N.Y. Newspapers – Deaths and Marriages, 2:361 (FSL DGS 7902157 image 441): “[2 Sept. 1887; Died] In this village on the 1st. Mrs. Thankful Seekell in her 76th yr. a wd. of Abiathar Seekell born in Tyre the dau. of the late Samuel Lay and sister of Hiram and Jerome Lay 5 sons and 2 dau. survive.” FindaGrave.com, memorial no. 38886201 (Spring Brook Cemetery, Seneca Falls, N.Y.), lists date of death; no photo of gravestone.

¹³⁴ 1850 U.S. Census for Lodi, Washtenaw Co., Mich., 506b, household of Wheaton Sekell, immediately following household of Simeon Sekell. The household includes Eliza Beach, age 55, b. N.Y., who is likely the mother of Wheaton’s wife, Harriet. Eldest child, Wesley, is age 12.

¹³⁵ *Taunton VRs*, 3:181; FindaGrave.com, memorial no. 40798335 (Staples Street Burying Ground, Taunton).

¹³⁶ *Taunton VRs*, 2:425; Thomas, *Freetown VRs*.

¹³⁷ *Taunton VRs*, 1:381, 3:181.

¹³⁸ FindaGrave.com, memorial no. 41035247 (Staples Street Burying Ground, Taunton).

¹³⁹ *Mayflower Descendant* 51 (2002):41: marriage of Theophilus Clark of Dighton and Hephzibah Hathaway of Berkley, 14 July 1757.

¹⁴⁰ *New England, Select United Methodist Church Records, 1787–1922* (Ancestry.com), Rhode Island > Providence > Providence > Providence Methodist Episcopal Church [hereafter *Providence ME Church*], image 118 of 328.

¹⁴¹ *Mass. Revolutionary War*, 13:970.

Children of Job³ and Hephzibah (Clark) Seekell (b. Taunton):^[142]

- i. SARAH⁴ “SALLY” SEEKELL, b. 26 April 1786; d. Taunton 7 Aug. 1865, aged 79y 3m;^[143] m. by 1809 JOHN³ SEEKELL (#9 below). Sarah Seekell and John Seekell were first cousins once removed.
- ii. WILLIAM SEEKELL, b. 13 Jan. 1788; d. 6 Oct. 1856; bur. Taunton;^[144] m. (1) Freetown 25 Feb. 1813 MERCY⁴ SEEKELL,^[145] b. Taunton 12 Jan. 1792,^[146] d. Taunton 15 March 1848, in the 57th year of her age,^[147] daughter of Moses³ (#5) and Hannah (Briggs) Seekell. William Seekell and Mercy Seekell were second cousins. William m. (3) [*sic*] Freetown 4 Dec. 1855 SINAI (PAULL) WITHERELL, of Berkley,^[148] prob. b. Berkley 16 Oct. 1805; d. Berkley 13 Oct. 1882, age 77;^[149] daughter of Samuel and Lavina (Tisdale) Paull.^[150] Sinai m. (1) (int. Taunton 2 Feb. 1830) Lewis Witherell,^[151] b. abt. 1793, d. Berkley 1 Jan. 1838, aged 44 years.^[152]

While the vital records show William’s marriage to Sinai (Paull) Witherill as his third marriage, no other marriage has been found either before or after his marriage to Mercy Seekell. In his will, William Seekell named his wife Sinai Seekell as executrix; he stated that he had nine children but did not name them.^[153]
- iii. JOB SEEKELL JR., b. 25 March 1790; d. Providence, R.I. 19 March 1873, age 82y 11m 25d;^[154] m. there 6 Dec. 1812 SUSAN JONES,^[155] b. there abt. 1789; d. there 23 July 1860, age 71y 3m 4d, daughter of Benjamin and Susan (James) Jones.^[156]
- iv. ABIATHAR SEEKELL, b. 13 May 1792. He was probably the male age 24–44 in the household of Job Seekins in the 1820 U.S. Census.^[157] No further record.

¹⁴² Taunton VRs, 1:381.

¹⁴³ Massachusetts: Vital Records, 1841–1910, Taunton, 183:138. Parents listed as Joseph [*sic*] and Hepsy.

¹⁴⁴ FindaGrave.com, memorial no. 41035150 (Staples Street Burying Ground, Taunton).

¹⁴⁵ Thomas, Freetown VRs.

¹⁴⁶ Taunton VRs, 1:381.

¹⁴⁷ Taunton VRs, 3:181; FindaGrave.com, memorial no. 40798948 (Staples Street Burying Ground, Taunton).

¹⁴⁸ Massachusetts: Vital Records, 1841–1910, 87:73.

¹⁴⁹ Massachusetts: Vital Records, 1841–1910, 76:337; FindaGrave.com, memorial no. 107785315 (Berkley Common Cemetery, Berkley).

¹⁵⁰ Mayflower Descendant 55 (2006):125: marriage of Samuel Paull and Lavina Tisdale in Berkley, 20 June 1792.

¹⁵¹ Taunton VRs, 2:504: “Lewis Wetherell of T[*aunton*] and Lina [*sic*] Paul of Berkley”.

¹⁵² FindaGrave.com, memorial no. 76609312 (Berkley Common Cemetery, Berkley).

¹⁵³ Bristol Co., Mass. probate file no. 22540 (images on AmericanAncestors.org).

¹⁵⁴ Rhode Island, Town Clerk, Vital and Town Records, 1630–1945 (FamilySearch.org), citing Providence, Death returns, May 1872–Apr. 1873, FSL 2022879, image 1752 of 2061; Rhode Island: Historical Cemeteries, 1647–2000, Providence, RI, Locust Grove Cemetery.

¹⁵⁵ Rhode Island VRs, 7:494, 504.

¹⁵⁶ Rhode Island, Town Clerk, Vital and Town Records, 1630–1945 (FamilySearch.org), citing Providence, Death returns, May 1859–Dec. 1860, FSL 2022704, image 1378 of 2047; Rhode Island: Historical Cemeteries, 1647–2000, Providence, RI, Locust Grove Cemetery, which states that she is the daughter of Benjamin and Susan (James) Jones; no photo of gravestone.

¹⁵⁷ 1820 U.S. Census, Taunton, Bristol Co., Mass., 32 (281).

- v. THOMAS SEEKELL, b. 19 Sept. 1796; d. Providence 5 May 1869;^[158] m. there 29 July 1819 FREELOVE FIELD,^[159] b. there 24 March 1798; d. there 1 Feb. 1868, daughter of William and Freelove (Sprague) Field.^[160]
- vi. APOLLOS “APOAS” SEEKELL, b. 7 June 1798; d. Berkley 28 Jan. 1880;^[161] m. (1) Middleborough, Mass. 17 June 1821 PHEBE⁴ SEEKELL,^[162] b. Taunton 1801, d. 19 Jan. 1838, in the 37th year of her age; bur. Taunton,^[163] daughter of John³ (#9) and Polly (Duglass) Seekell. Apollos Seekell and Phebe Seekell were second cousins. Apollos m. (2) Providence, R.I. 24 Dec. 1846 LYDIA (BURGESS) MATHEWSON,^[164] b. Cranston, R.I. abt. 1803; d. Berkley 8 March 1891, age 88y, daughter of Nathaniel and Mary (King) Burgess.^[165] Apollos “Sekell” was received as a member of the Methodist church in Providence June 1831 and later took certificate when he moved away.^[166]

8. **SILAS³ SEEKELL** (*Silas², Moses¹*), born probably in Taunton say 1762; died probably in Ashfield, Massachusetts between 25 September 1819 and 10 April 1820 (from the dates of his will);^[167] married Berkley 22 February 1787 **JERUSHA BRIGGS**,^[168] born Berkley, 23 February 1761;^[169] died after 22 August 1827, when she was a party to land transaction (see below), daughter of John and Charity (Hathaway) Briggs and sister of Hannah Briggs, wife of Moses³ Seekell.^[170]

¹⁵⁸ FindaGrave.com, memorial no. 46079426 (North Burial Ground, Providence); *Rhode Island, Town Clerk, Vital and Town Records, 1630–1945* (FamilySearch.org), citing Providence, Death returns, Oct. 1868–Dec. 1869, FSL 2022793, image 1006 of 2192.

¹⁵⁹ *Rhode Island VRs*, 7:504.

¹⁶⁰ *Rhode Island: Historical Cemeteries, 1647–2000* (AmericanAncestors.org), Providence, 250252, North Burial Ground, Providence, R.I.; *Providence Rhode Island Marriages, 1636–1850* (FamilySearch.org), citing Providence marriage records, FSL 7767899, image 1239 of 2014, marriage of William Field and Freelove Sprague, 5 Nov. 1775.

¹⁶¹ U.S. Census Mortality Schedules, 1880, Berkley, Bristol Co., Mass. Date of death noted at FindaGrave.com, memorial no. 223295343 (Staples Street Burying Ground, Taunton), but inscription cannot be read from photo.

¹⁶² *Taunton VRs*, 2:425; *Middleborough VRs*, 2:291.

¹⁶³ FindaGrave.com, memorial no. 40799276 (Staples Street Burying Ground, Taunton). She seems to have d. in Providence, as her death was recorded in the Methodist church there. She was received into that church 2 Oct. 1836 (“Phebe Sekel”) and was recorded as “Deceased Jan. 19 1838 In great peace” (*Providence ME Church*, image 119 of 328). A “Harriet N. Sekell” was received on the same day as Phebe; her death was recorded there 22 Nov. 1837 “In the Lord” (image 119 of 328); perhaps she was a child of Apollos and Phebe.

¹⁶⁴ *Rhode Island VRs*, v.2, 1:120: “Mrs. Lydia Mathewson and Appollus Seekel.”

¹⁶⁵ *Massachusetts: Vital Records, 1841–1910*, 418:125.

¹⁶⁶ *Providence ME Church*, image 118 of 328. The date when he took certificate is not given.

¹⁶⁷ Franklin Co., Mass. probate file no. 4183 (images on AmericanAncestors.org). The will of “Silas Seekeel of Ashfield in the County of Franklin” was dated 25 Sept. 1819 and proved 10 April 1820; in it he named his wife Jerusha Seekeel, daughter Jerusha Taylor, daughters Damaris Seekeel and Diadama Seekeel, daughter Melanca Seekeel, and son-in-law Alvan Bliss (husband of daughter Phebe). He was probably the “Mr. Seekins” who d. 4 March 1820 in Ashfield of a “liver complaint,” age 57 (*Ashfield VRs*, 262).

¹⁶⁸ *Taunton VRs*, 2:426; m. int. Berkley, 28 Oct. 1786 (*Mayflower Descendant*, 53 [2004]:128).

¹⁶⁹ *Mayflower Descendant*, 51 (2004):143.

¹⁷⁰ *Mayflower Descendant*, 51 (2004):143; Hannibal and Barlow, *Clement Briggs*, 1:57–58.

On 29 October 1805, Silas Seekell of Taunton purchased land in Ashfield from David Smith of Ashfield.^[171] On 22 August 1827, David and Jerusha Taylor, Calvin and Diadama Lee, Damaris Seekell, and Melansa Seekell sold land in Ashfield to Jeremiah Taylor. On the same day, Jerusha Seekell (widow), Damaris Seekell, and Melansa Seekell sold land in Ashfield to Jeremiah Taylor; and Jerusha Seekell, widow of Silas Seekell, sold land in Ashfield to Jeremiah Taylor.^[172]

Although his daughter Phebe was mentioned last in his will, Silas bequeathed all his real estate to her husband Alvin Bliss. Therefore, she was probably the eldest child. Other children are listed below in the order they were named in his will.

Silas Seekell served in the Revolutionary War.^[173]

Children of Silas³ and Jerusha (Briggs) Seekell (prob. b. Taunton since Silas was still described as “of Taunton” in 1805):

- i. PHEBE⁴ A. SEEKELL, b. abt. 1790; d. 4 June 1859, age 68y 8m; bur. Conneaut, Ashtabula Co., Ohio;^[174] m. Stamford, Bennington Co., Vt. 24 May 1815 ALVIN BLISS,^[175] b. Cheshire, Mass. 8 March 1792; d. 19 Feb. 1868, age 75y 11m 11d; bur. Conneaut;^[176] son of Benjamin and Amy (Bowen) Bliss. He m. (2) Conneaut 5 Feb. 1862 Mrs. Abigail Flagley.^[177]
- ii. JERUSHA SEEKELL, b. say 1791–1795; living Conneaut, Ashtabula Co., Ohio 1840;^[178] d. Conneaut 19 April 1841;^[179] m. Ashfield, Mass. 4 July 1816, DAVID TAYLOR,^[180] b. Lenox, Mass. 30 Sept. 1793;^[181] bp. Ashfield 17 Nov. 1793;^[182] d. Conneaut, 1836,^[183] son of Jonathan Jr. and Phoebe (Howes) Taylor.^[184]
- iii. DAMARIS SEEKELL, b. say 1797; d. aft 22 Aug. 1827, when she sold land (see above). No further record.

¹⁷¹ Franklin Co., Mass. Deeds, 32:585 (FSL DGS 7465522 image 604).

¹⁷² Franklin Co., Mass. Deeds, 68:301–302 (FSL DGS 7466213 images 734–735), 70:42–43 (7466214 images 431–432).

¹⁷³ *Mass. Revolutionary War*, 13:971.

¹⁷⁴ FindaGrave.com, memorial no. 47558935 (East Conneaut Cemetery, Conneaut).

¹⁷⁵ *Vermont Births, Marriages and Deaths to 2008* (AmericanAncestors.org), Marriages B to 1871, 14369.

¹⁷⁶ FindaGrave.com, memorial no. 47558682 (East Conneaut Cemetery, Conneaut).

¹⁷⁷ John Homer Bliss, *Genealogy of the Bliss Family in America, from about the Year 1550–1880* (Boston, 1881), 206, 378; William B. Saxbe, Jr., *Richard Bowen (1594?–1675), of Rehoboth, Massachusetts and His Descendants Volume Three-Generation 5* (Williamstown, Mass., 2015), 35–41.

¹⁷⁸ 1840 U.S. Census, Conneaut, Ashtabula Co., Ohio, 15. Jerusha Taylor is the head of household aged 40–50.

¹⁷⁹ Information for date of birth and death listed on FindaGrave.com, memorial no. 219693739 (Farnham Cemetery, Conneaut); but there is no photo of gravestone.

¹⁸⁰ *Ashfield VRs*, 208.

¹⁸¹ *Massachusetts, Town Clerk, Vital and Town Records, 1626–2001* (FamilySearch.org), citing *Lenox, Mass. Town records 1784–1855*, vol. 1, FSL 7009245, image 244 of 274.

¹⁸² *Ashfield VRs*, 109.

¹⁸³ Information for date death listed on FindaGrave.com, memorial no. 219693696 (Farnham Cemetery, Conneaut); but there is no photo of gravestone.

¹⁸⁴ *Ashfield VRs*, 109.

- iv. DIADAMA SEEKELL, b. abt. 1799; d. April 1868, age 69; bur. Tuscola Co., Mich.;^[185] m. prob. N.Y. by 1820 CALVIN LEE,^[186] b. N.Y. abt. 1800;^[187] d. 2 Jan. 1875, age 75y 1m 12d; bur. Tuscola Co., Mich.,^[188] son of Abijah Lee.^[189]
- v. MELANCA/MELANSE SEEKELL, b. say 1800; d. aft 22 Aug. 1827, when she sold land (see above). No further record.

9. JOHN³ SEEKELL (*John*², *Moses*¹), born probably in Taunton 3 August 1777 (calc.); died there 30 April 1866, aged 88y 8m 27d.^[190] He married first Taunton 20 December 1799 POLLY DUGLASS,^[191] born about 1783; died Taunton 20 January 1807, in the 24th year of her age.^[192] John married second by 1809 SARAH “SALLY” SEEKELL, born Taunton 26 April 1786;^[193] died there 7 August 1865, aged 79y 3m.^[194] She was the daughter of Job (#7) and Hephzibah (Clark) Seekell. John Seekell and Sarah Seekell were first cousins once removed.

John “Sekel” appeared in the Bristol County Court of General Sessions of the Peace on 13 September 1776, along with Hugh Duglass, as a surety for David Duglass of Freetown, who was accused of being the father of a child of Elizabeth Chace of Freetown.^[195]

John and Polly (Duglass) Seekell were recorded in Berkley in the 1800 U.S. Census.^[196] John and Sarah appear in the U.S. Census for Taunton for each of the years 1810 through 1860, as well as the 1855 and 1865 Massachusetts censuses.

Children of John³ and Polly (Duglas) Seekell (prob. b. Taunton):

- i. PHEBE⁴ SEEKELL, b. 1801; d. 19 Jan. 1838, in the 37th year of her age; bur. Taunton;^[197] m. Middleborough 17 June 1821 APOLLOS SEEKELL, son

¹⁸⁵ FindaGrave.com, memorial no. 112467763 (Tuscola Township Cemetery, Tuscola, Tuscola Co., Mich.).

¹⁸⁶ *Michigan Death Records, 1867–1952* (Ancestry.com), Certificates, 1897–1920, 064: Wayne (Detroit), 1903, for Silas Lee, d. 21 April 1903, b. N.Y., 23 Oct. 1820, lists parents as Calvin Lee and Dollie Seekells.

¹⁸⁷ 1860 U.S. Census, Tuscola, Tuscola Co., Mich., 637: Calvin Lee age 59, b. N.Y.

¹⁸⁸ FindaGrave.com, memorial no. 112398775 (Tuscola Township Cemetery, Tuscola), lists his date of death as 2 Jan. 1875, age 75, but the inscription on the gravestone is not readable.

¹⁸⁹ *Michigan Death Records, 1867–1952* (Ancestry.com), Registers, 1867–1897, 09: Lenawee-Wexford, 1875, Alcona-Kent, 1876, image 234 of 658, Calvin Lee listed as b. N.Y., son of Abijah Lee and unknown mother.

¹⁹⁰ *Massachusetts: Vital Records, 1841–1910*, Taunton, 192:122; FindaGrave.com, memorial no. 40770929 (Staples Street Burying Ground, Taunton), date of death shown is 31 May 1866.

¹⁹¹ *Taunton VRs*, 2:425.

¹⁹² *Taunton VRs*, 3:181; FindaGrave.com, memorial no. 40771016 (Staples Street Burying Ground, Taunton).

¹⁹³ *Taunton VRs*, 1:381.

¹⁹⁴ *Massachusetts: Vital Records, 1841–1910*, Taunton, 183:138. Parents listed as Joseph [*sic*] and Hepsy.

¹⁹⁵ *Bristol County, MA: Extracts from Court of General Sessions of the Peace, 1697–1801* (AmericanAncestors.org), 147.

¹⁹⁶ 1800 U.S. Census, Berkley, Bristol Co., Mass., 521.

¹⁹⁷ FindaGrave.com, memorial no. 40799276 (Staples Street Burying Ground, Taunton).

of Job (#7) and Hephzibah (Clark) Seekell. Apollos Seekell and Phebe Seekell were second cousins.

- ii. POLLY SEEKELL, b. 5 Nov. 1803 (calc.); d. Taunton 20 March 1806, aged 2y 4m 15d.^[198]

Children of John³ and Sarah (Seekell) Seekell (b. Taunton):^[199]

- iii. POLLY⁴ SEEKELL, b. 20 Nov. 1809; d. 11 June 1883; bur. Providence, R.I.;^[200] m. Taunton 4 Oct. 1832 WILLIAM CLARK,^[201] b. 1 Jan. 1810; d. 23 Dec. 1889.^[202]
- iv. JOHN SEEKELL JR., b. 23 May 1811; d. Taunton 25 Jan. 1880, aged 67y 8m 2d [*sic*];^[203] m. Middleborough 4 Oct. 1832 ALMIRA SNOW,^[204] b. Dartmouth, Mass. 28 March 1812,^[205] d. Taunton 25 Sept. 1892, age 80y 5m 25d, daughter of Eber and Abigail (_____) Snow.^[206]
- v. LAVINA SEEKELL, b. 29 Jan. 1813; d. aft. 6 Dec. 1883 (when her husband was said to be married in his death record); m. Taunton 1 Dec. 1836 THOMAS TERRY JR.,^[207] b. Middleborough 3 Aug. 1809;^[208] d. Berkley 6 Dec. 1883, age 74y 4m 3d,^[209] son of Thomas and Bathsheba (Haskins) Terry.^[210]
- vi. LYDIA SEEKELL, b. 13 April 1814; d. Berkley 3 July 1848, age 34;^[211] m. Taunton 16 Dec. 1843 JOHN CLARK JR.^[212]
- vii. LEVI MCCOLLISTER SEEKELL, b. 11 Aug. 1822; d. Taunton 15 July 1845.^[213]

Placing Robert² Seekins

Robert² Seekins is alleged to have been a son of Aaron¹ Seekins and is treated as such in *The Seekins Genealogy*.^[214] But the author provides no support for the assertion, and no birth records, probate records, or land records have been found to substantiate this claim. Robert² Seekins married at Taunton on 6 June 1754 Abigail Townsend,^[215] daughter of George and Margaret

¹⁹⁸ *Taunton VRs*, 3:181.

¹⁹⁹ *Taunton VRs*, 1:381.

²⁰⁰ *Rhode Island: Historical Cemeteries, 1647–2000* (AmericanAncestors.org), 300966, Swan Point Cemetery, Providence, R.I., “w/o William Clark, d/o John & Sally (Seekell) Seekell.”

²⁰¹ *Taunton VRs*, 2:426.

²⁰² Rhode Island Historical Cemetery Commission website (rihistoriccemeteries.org), Swan Point Cemetery, Providence, R.I.

²⁰³ *Massachusetts: Vital Records, 1841–1910*, Taunton, 319:146; FindaGrave.com, memorial no. 40773592 (Mayflower Hill Cemetery, Taunton).

²⁰⁴ *Middleborough VRs*, 2:294; *Taunton VRs*, 2:425.

²⁰⁵ *Taunton VRs*, 1:381.

²⁰⁶ *Massachusetts: Vital Records, 1841–1910*, Taunton, 427:284; FindaGrave.com, memorial no. 198139415 (Mayflower Hill Cemetery, Taunton).

²⁰⁷ *Taunton VRs*, 2:425.

²⁰⁸ *Middleborough VRs*, 2:40.

²⁰⁹ *Massachusetts: Vital Records, 1841–1910*, Berkley, 346:81.

²¹⁰ Thomas, *Freetown VRs*: marriage of Thomas Terry and Barshaba Haskins, 18 July 1805.

²¹¹ *Massachusetts: Vital Records, 1841–1910*, Berkley, 39:81.

²¹² *Taunton VRs*, 2:104, 425.

²¹³ *Taunton VRs*, 3:181; FindaGrave.com, memorial no. 40798664 (Staples Street Burying Ground, Taunton).

²¹⁴ Seekins, *The Seekins Genealogy*, 2, 4.

²¹⁵ *Taunton VRs*, 2:426, 484.

(Burt) Townsend of Taunton.^[216] As with other second-generation Seekins descendants, there are no available birth records for their children of the third generation; but the author lists the following children attributed to Robert and Abigail (Townsend) Seekins, along with marriage information. Verified information has been noted and corrected or added as required.

- i. JAMES SEEKINS, b. say 1755 (age 45 and over in 1800 census); m. Taunton 3 Feb. 1779, HANNAH LAMBERT/LOMBARD of Rehoboth.^[217] He was listed as James Sekins in the 1790 census for Taunton and as James Seekell in the 1800 census for Taunton.^[218] No children noted.
- ii. THANKFUL SEEKINS, b. abt. 1756; d. Pomfret, Windsor Co., Vt. 2 Sept. 1808, age 52;^[219] m. Rehoboth, Mass. 15 Jan. 1781 OLIVER GOFF,^[220] b. Rehoboth 24 Dec. 1754;^[221] d. Pomfret 20 Sept. 1828, aged 73y,^[222] son of Squire and Grizzell (Wheeler) Goff.^[223]
- iii. MERCY SEEKINS, b. say 1758; m. Middleborough 15 Jan. 1776 ELIJAH CASWELL.^[224] He may be the Elijah Caswell enumerated in the 1790 census for Plymouth along with six males under age 16 and 2 females.^[225]
- iv. ELIZABETH SEEKINS, b. say 1765; m. Taunton 5 June 1783 JOSHUA LINCOLN JR.,^[226] b. abt. 1748–1751,^[227] son of Joshua and Hannah (Danforth) Lincoln.^[228] Joshua Lincoln served in the Revolutionary War.^[229] Joshua Lincoln is listed in the 1790 census with one female and four males under the age of 16. In the 1800 census he is listed as over age 45, with 3 males and 1 female under 10, and one female 26–45.^[230] The children of Joshua and Elizabeth (Seekins) Lincoln Jr. are listed in *The Seekins Genealogy*

²¹⁶ Bristol Co., Mass. Deeds, 42:165 and 43:65–66 (FSL DGS 7442196 image 385 and 7442197 images 38–39) state that Abigail, wife of Robert Seekins, was the daughter of George Townsend, deceased, and reference her mother, Margaret. The will of John Burt (dated 15 Aug. 1767) named daughter Margaret Townsend, widow of George Townsend (Bristol Co., Mass. probate file no. 4516 [images on AmericanAncestors.org]). See also Joshua Bailey Richmond, *The Richmond Family, 1594–1896, and Pre-American Ancestors, 1040–1594* (Boston, 1897), 7.

²¹⁷ *Taunton VRs*, 2:426.

²¹⁸ 1790 U.S. Census, Taunton, Bristol Co., Mass., 622: one male over age 16 and one female; 1800 U.S. Census, Taunton, Bristol Co., Mass., 361: one male age 45 and over and one female age 45 and over.

²¹⁹ *Pomfret, Vt.: Vital Records, 1778–1860* (FamilySearch.org), 102.

²²⁰ James N. Arnold, *Vital Records of Rehoboth, 1642–1896* (Providence, 1897) [hereafter *Rehoboth VRs*], 154: “Oliver Goff and Thankful Seakins.”

²²¹ *Rehoboth VRs*, 621.

²²² *Pomfret, Vt.: Vital Records, 1778–1860* (FamilySearch.org), 102.

²²³ *Rehoboth VRs*, 153: marriage of Squire Goff and Grizzell Wheeler, 1 Dec. 1751.

²²⁴ *Middleborough VRs*, 2:133: “Elijah Caswell of Middleboro & Mercy Sekens of Raynham.”

²²⁵ 1790 U.S. Census, Plymouth, Plymouth Co., Mass., 471.

²²⁶ *Taunton VRs*, 2:426.

²²⁷ Bristol Co., Mass. probate file no. 16073 (images in AmericanAncestors.org): Joshua Lincoln deceased, dated 2 Feb. 1762, named eldest son Joshua as a minor under age 14; Bristol Co., Mass. probate file no. 16074, in a guardianship proceeding dated 3 March 1766 named Joshua Lincoln as a minor above age 14.

²²⁸ *Taunton VRs*, 2:306: marriage of Joshua Lincoln and Hannah Danforth, both of Taunton, 3 April 1746.

²²⁹ *Mass. Revolutionary War*, 9:811.

²³⁰ 1790 U.S. Census, Taunton, Bristol Co., Mass., 622; 1800 U.S. Census, Taunton, Bristol Co., Mass., 366b.

based on information found in *Our Kin: Descendants of Joshua Lincoln and Elizabeth Seekins Lincoln of Taunton, Massachusetts*, which provides information on subsequent generations.^[231]

- v. SIBEL SEEKINS, b. say 1778; m. Taunton 24 May 1798 JOHN BOODERY of Raynham,^[232] poss. son of Joseph and Hannah (Leonard) Boodery.^[233] He may be the John Boodery who recorded m. (2) (int. Dighton 31 May 1812) Polly Davis, both of Dighton.^[234] John Boodery is listed in the 1800 census for Raynham, Mass.^[235]

There are a number of factors that indicate Robert² was a son of Moses¹ rather than Aaron¹, including indications that he was unlikely to have been a son of Aaron¹ at all. This requires a summary and restatement of certain facts:

- The wife of Aaron¹, Lydia (Pierce) Hayford, first married John Hayford (born Braintree, Mass. 23 February 1681/2)^[236] in Bridgewater on 3 July 1706.^[237] According to *History of the Hayford Family*, they had five children between 1707 and 1719.^[238] Assuming Lydia was at least 18 at the date of her first marriage, she would have to have been born in 1688 or earlier. That would have made her at least age 36 at the date of her marriage to Aaron¹ on 12 January 1724/5.^[239]
- Aaron¹ purchased land in Middleborough in July 1724 and sold land there in August 1724 and April 1737.^[240] On 24 December 1747, Aaron² sold the land in Middleborough to his half-brother, Samuel Hayford, naming his father, Aaron Seekels, deceased.^[241]
- Based on his parents' date of marriage and his land ownership in 1747, Aaron² must have been born in 1725 or 1726. That would have made his mother, Lydia, at least age 37 or 38 at his birth. The likelihood of her having another son around age 40 or more would be somewhat diminished. If Robert were born in 1730, as asserted by *The Seekins Genealogy*, it would have made Lydia at least 42 years old at his birth.
- The 1747 deed notes dower rights for Lydia, the mother of Aaron². Since it appears that Aaron¹ died intestate (no will or any probate records have been found), the land likely would have gone to both sons. If Robert² was born after 1726, he would have been too young to own land in 1747 but

²³¹ William Simpson Lincoln, *Our Kin: Descendants of Joshua Lincoln and Elizabeth Seekins Lincoln of Taunton, Massachusetts* (Olympia, Wash., 1942), 7ff; Seekins, *The Seekins Genealogy*, 10–11.

²³² *Taunton VRs*, 2:426.

²³³ *Taunton VRs*, 2:54: marriage of John Boodery of Raynham and Hannah Leonard of Taunton, 20 Aug. 1773.

²³⁴ Dighton, Mass. Vital Records, 2:31 (FSL DGS 7010723 image 28).

²³⁵ 1800 U.S. Census, Raynham, Bristol Co., Mass., 373b: one male age 26 to 45, with one male and two females under age 10, and one female age 26 to 45.

²³⁶ Samuel A. Bates, *Records of the Town of Braintree, 1640 to 1793* (Randolph, Mass., 1886), 656.

²³⁷ *Vital Records of Bridgewater, Massachusetts to the year 1850*, 3 vols. (Boston, 1916), 2:178.

²³⁸ Otis Hayford, *History of the Hayford Family* (Canton, Me., 1901), 39–40.

²³⁹ *Middleborough VRs*, 1:25.

²⁴⁰ Plymouth Co., Mass. Deeds, 18:192–193 (FSL DGS 7450637 image 203), 31:62, 32:55 (7450673 images 326, 550–551).

²⁴¹ Plymouth Co., Mass. Deeds, 41:184 (FSL DGS 7450635 image 494).

would have received his share upon reaching the age of majority. But there are no land records in Plymouth County for Robert². Aaron¹ and Aaron² are the only individuals with the Seekins/Seekell surname to have recorded land transactions in Plymouth County. Neither have any guardianship proceedings been found for Robert², indicating that there was no second underage son of Aaron¹ at his demise.

- Following the 1747 sale of his land in Middleborough, Aaron² was referred to as “of Freetown” in subsequent deeds.^[242] It seems highly unlikely that Aaron² would have sold all of his parents’ land in Middleborough, moved to Freetown, and left his alleged younger brother, Robert², to relocate to Taunton.

Next, we turn to the factors indicating that Robert² was a son of Moses¹.

- Robert² was married in Taunton and resided there in the same town where Moses¹ and his established sons were located. All identified sons of Moses¹ (Moses², Silas², John², and Joshua²) resided in Taunton. The only recorded deeds for Robert² were from when he and his wife Abigail sold land in Taunton in 1757 and 1758, from the estate of her father, George Townsend. One of those deeds was witnessed by Silas² Seekins.^[243]
- Robert², Moses², John², Silas², and Joshua² all served in the French and Indian Wars for Taunton at various times from 1748 to 1760. Robert² served in the same company as John² Seekins in 1748 and 1754.^[244] There is no record of Aaron² having served in the French and Indian Wars.
- Two of Robert²’s eldest children were named Mercy and James—given names also used for children of Moses³ Seekell. The daughter of Robert², Elizabeth (Seekins) Lincoln, named two of her children Job and Silas^[245]—names given to second, third, and fourth generation descendants of Moses¹. None of the aforementioned names (Mercy, James, Job, or Silas) were used by any descendants of Aaron¹ Seekins listed in *The Seekins Genealogy*, through and including children comprising the fifth generation.^[246]

While none of these factors are conclusive, they provide significant evidence that Robert² is more appropriately placed in the family of Moses¹.

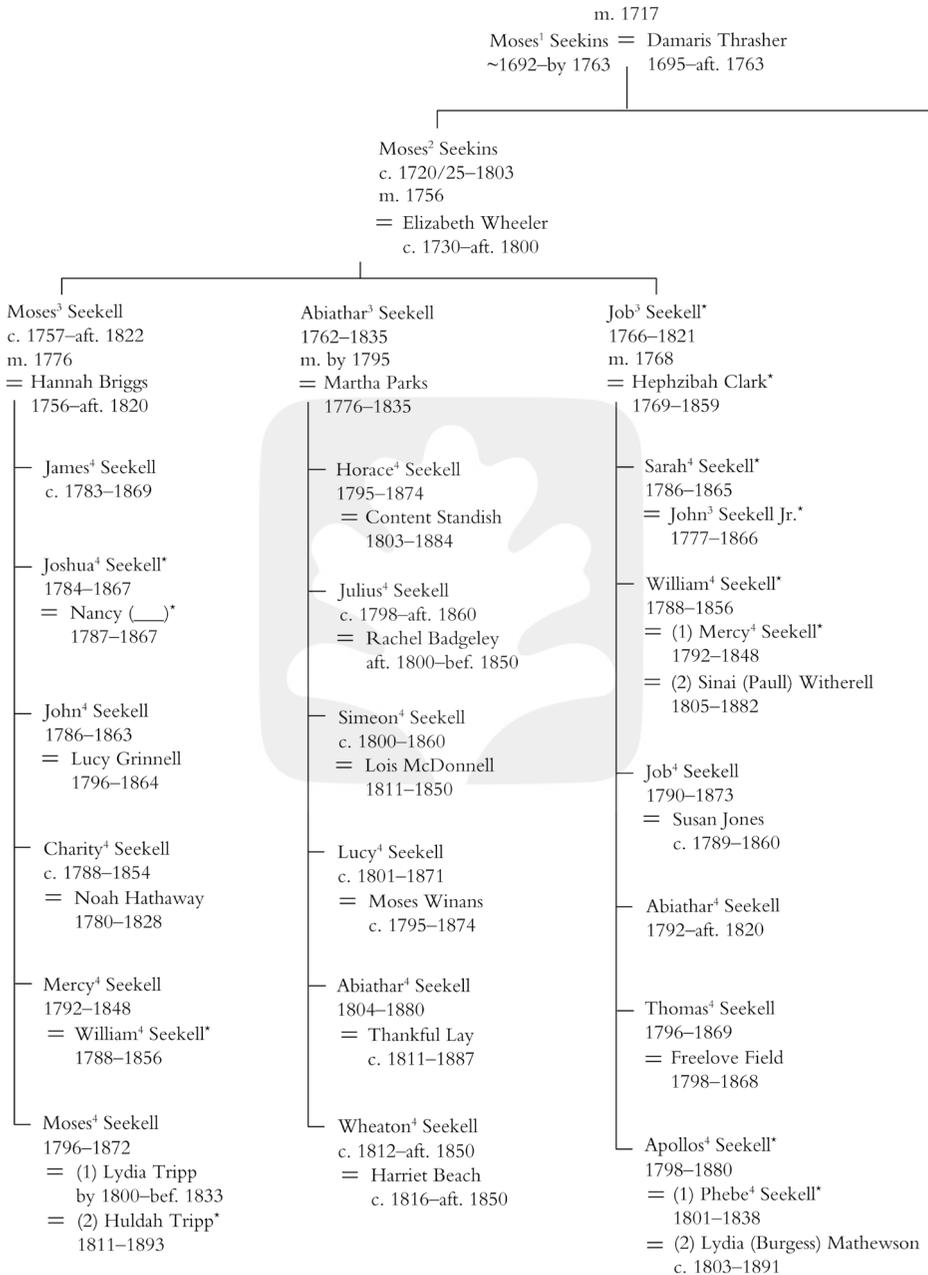
²⁴² Bristol Co., Mass. Deeds, 48:265, 373–374 (FSL DGS 7442223 images 152, 202).

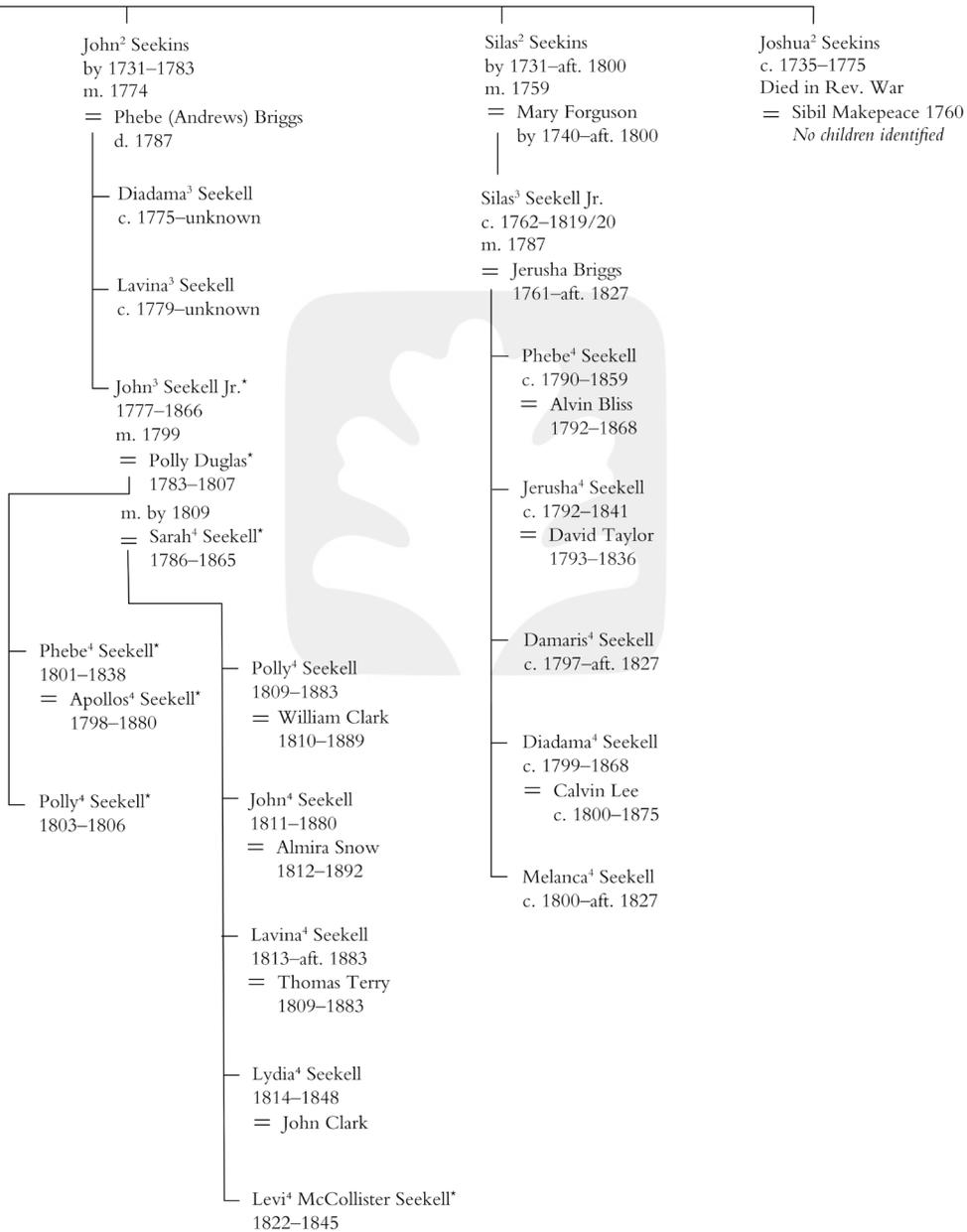
²⁴³ Bristol Co., Mass. Deeds, 42:165 and 43:65–66 (FSL DGS 7442196 image 385 and 7442197 images 38–39).

²⁴⁴ *Massachusetts Officers and Soldiers in the French and Indian Wars, 1744–1755*, 393; Emery, *History of Taunton*, 358, 364, 424, 427, 429, 430.

²⁴⁵ Seekins, *The Seekins Genealogy*, 10–11.

²⁴⁶ Seekins, *The Seekins Genealogy*, 2–39.

Descendants of Moses¹ Seekins



* = Buried in Staples Street Burying Ground, Taunton

Unplaced Seekell Family Members

The following individuals appear in various records with the Seekell or Seekens surname, with insufficient information to establish their relationship to this family.

George Seekell, who served in the Revolutionary War, was likely a third-generation descendant of Moses¹. He is listed as serving in regiments raised in Taunton. George “Seekings” enlisted 14 August 1779 and served in the same Company as Abiathar³ “Seekings”.^[247] George Seekell served again for 8 days beginning 2 August 1780, in the same company as Job³ Seekell and Moses³ Seekell.^[248] George “Seakings” served again from 12 July to 30 November 1781.^[249] No marriage or death records have been found for George Seekell, nor has he appeared in land records, probate records, or the U.S. Censuses. While he is likely a descendant of Moses¹, he has not been placed in any of the Seekell families above, but given his military service alongside Moses³, Abiathar³, and Job³ Seekell, one may speculate that he was another son of Moses².

There is a U.S. Marine Corps Muster Roll dated 5 April 1803, for service aboard the frigate *New York*, which lists George Seekell as having enlisted 20 August 1802, but which notes “Sent to the Hospital Feby. 17th Rheumatism.” This is followed by an entry noting the Navy Yard Gosport (now Norfolk, Va.) stating, “Discharged this 1st May 1803, being unfit for service.”^[250] There is no indication that this is the same person discussed above.

Lastly, vital records of Taunton and Middleborough record the marriage of Hannah Seekens and Abner Dean, Jr., both of Taunton, in Taunton on 6 September 1781.^[251] Given the date of marriage, Hannah could be a daughter of Moses², Silas², Joshua², or Robert²; but no evidence that would connect Hannah to these families has been discovered. The only records found that may pertain to Abner Dean are census records and military records; no relevant birth, death, or probate records have been found. Abner Dean Jr. appears in the 1790 U.S. Census for Taunton on same page with Silas², Silas³ Jr., Moses², Moses³ Jr., and Job³ Seekell, with one male under 16, one male over 16, and two females. In both the 1800 and 1810 U.S. Censuses, there was an Abner Dean listed in Taunton as age 45 and over with one female 45 and over and another female age 26–44. Abner Dean of Taunton served in the Revolutionary War several times between 1777 and 1780.^[252]

²⁴⁷ *Mass. Revolutionary War*, 13:970.

²⁴⁸ *Mass. Revolutionary War*, 13:970.

²⁴⁹ *Mass. Revolutionary War*, 13:937.

²⁵⁰ National Archives, T1118 - U.S. Marine Corps Muster Rolls, 1798–1892, Roll 001, 1798–1806, images 197 to 200 of 505.

²⁵¹ *Taunton VRs*, 2:138, noting the church record of Lakeville and Taunton Precinct Congregational Church; *Middleborough VRs*, 2:137.

²⁵² *Mass. Revolutionary War*, 4:597.

Edward Charles Horton (edhorton@optonline.net) is a retired Certified Public Accountant and an amateur genealogist who focuses on colonial New England research. He is a descendant of Moses Seekins, as well as Mayflower passengers John Billington, Peter Browne, James Chilton, Francis Cooke, and Thomas Rogers. Ed is a member of many hereditary societies, including the Society of Mayflower Descendants, the Society of the Cincinnati, the Order of the Founders and Patriots of America, and the Baronial Order of Magna Charta.



Who Was Isabell Baylie?

The Correct Identity of the Mother of Judith (Gater) Perkins, Wife of John¹ Perkins of Boston and Ipswich, Massachusetts

Melynie Moody

John¹ Perkins of Hillmorton, Warwickshire arrived in New England on the ship *Lyon* in 1631 with his wife Judith (Gater) Perkins and five young children.^[1] He and his wife were admitted members of the Boston Church in early 1631, before eventually settling in Ipswich.^[2] Judith Gater was baptized in Hillmorton 19 March 1588/9, daughter of Michael Gater;^[3] Michael had married “Isabell Baylie” there 13 November 1576.^[4] The general assumption since these details were first published has been that “Baylie” was Isabel’s birth name, but newly discovered evidence shows her correct identity and parentage.

Mrs. Isabel Gater and the Bailey Family

Isabel, the wife of Michael Gater, has long been assumed to have been a Bailey from birth.^[5] However, newly found records indicate that Isabel’s birth name was *Smythe*, not *Bailey*. Before her marriage to Michael Gater in 1576, “William Baylye and Isabell Smithe” were married 9 May 1572 in Hillmorton; and the Hillmorton registers record in 1574 that “William Baylye was buried ye 20 of June.”^[6]

¹ Robert Charles Anderson, *The Great Migration Begins: Immigrants to New England 1620–1633*, 3 vols. (Boston, 1995) [hereafter *Great Migration Begins*], 2:1431–1433; Walter Goodwin Davis, *The Ancestry of Dudley Wildes, 1759–1820 of Topsfield, Massachusetts* (Portland, Me., 1959) [hereafter *Dudley Wildes*], 81–90.

² *Great Migration Begins*, 2:1431: “John Perkins and Judith his wife” were members #107 and #108.

³ Registers of St. John, Hillmorton, Warwickshire (images on FindMyPast.co.uk) [hereafter *Hillmorton PRs*]: Judeth gater daughter of michael gater.

⁴ *Hillmorton PRs*: Michael Gater and Isabell Baylie. Judith’s baptism and the marriage of her parents were first published in *Dudley Wildes*, 87.

⁵ The spellings of both first names and surnames varied widely in original records. In this article, the standardized spellings of *Isabel*, *Michael*, *Bailey*, *Perkins*, etc. will be used except in direct quotations. Because the pronunciation of Isabel’s birth surname is unclear, it is standardized as “Smythe” rather than “Smith” (the most common forms of the name in these records being “Smythe” and “Smithe”).

⁶ *Hillmorton PRs*. He died intestate, apparently the day before his burial. On the cover sheet for his inventory there are three dates, “1574 June 19,” “[1574] Dec 8,” and “1574/5 March 21,” followed by the name of the deceased (“William Bailie Hillmorton”), then “Inventory made 7 March 1574/5” (Consistory Court of Lichfield, original wills, admsn., and inventories, B 1573–1578; FSL DGS 7620637 image 135). On the actual inventory (image 136), that last date is given as the actual inventory date. The most likely interpretation of the first three dates given are that 19 June

That the widow Isabel (Smythe) Bailey was the woman of that name who married Michael Gater two years later can be seen from records generated by the Bailey family, in particular a lawsuit brought against Michael Gater by the sister and brother-in-law of William Bailey. On 16 June 1594, Richard Beridge of Kibworth Harcourt, Leicestershire and his wife Elizabeth brought suit against Michael Gater of Hillmorton, Warwickshire, to which Gater replied on 15 October 1594.^[7]

The Beridges claimed the following: (1) by the will of Richard Bailey of Hillmorton, yeoman, his daughter Elizabeth Bailey^[8] was to receive £12 when 21 or married, and Richard's eldest son William Bailey was to enter bond to make that payment when due; (2) after Richard's death and by the terms of his will, William Bailey entered bond of £20 to make that payment of £12 to Elizabeth; (3) Elizabeth then married Richard Beridge,^[9] at which point the payment became due; (4) William Bailey had died, at which point his widow, as administratrix of his estate, became accountable for payment of the £12; (5) William Bailey's widow then married Michael Gater of Hillmorton, yeoman, who thus became accountable for that payment.

In Michael Gater's answer to the complaint, he acknowledged several of the points advanced by the Beridges, namely that William Bailey, son of Richard Bailey, had in fact entered bond of £20 to make the £12 payment to Elizabeth Bailey when 21 or married; that William had died before making that payment; and that William's widow Isabel then married the defendant Michael Gater. However, he disagreed that any of this was due to the terms of Richard Bailey's will, as William Bailey had predeceased his father and had thus entered the bond for payment to his sister Elizabeth before his father's death.^[10] He further stated that William Bailey had in fact entered into bonds for payments to all of his siblings when they turned 21 (with the note that William's father Richard Bailey had had seven sons and five daughters), and that he (Michael Gater) had since made most of those payments himself to his own loss, as the amount he had already paid was greater than the money he had received in marriage to Isabel.

The Smythe Family

It is clear that the wife of Michael Gater was Isabel (Smith) Bailey, but who were her parents? She would have been born too early for her baptism to appear in the extant Hillmorton registers, but fortunately evidence for her parentage survives in the will of John Smythe of Hillmorton, dated 10 December 23 Elizabeth (1580) and proved 15 February 1580/1:

1574 was the death date (one day before the burial); 8 Dec. 1574 was when the inventory was ordered; and 21 March 1574/5 was when the inventory was received by the probate court.

⁷ The National Archives (UK) C 2/Eliz/B25/38, Beridge v. Gater.

⁸ The baptism of "Elizabeth Baylye daughter of Richard Bayly" was recorded 16 Oct. 1569 in Hillmorton (*Hillmorton PRs*).

⁹ The marriage of "Rychard Beridg & Elizabeth Bayly" was recorded 23 Oct. 1592 in Kibworth Beauchamp, Leicestershire (Registers of Kibworth Beauchamp, Leicestershire, 1574–1725; FSL DGS 102278660 image 16).

¹⁰ "Richard Bayly" was bur. 28 Feb. 1577/8 in Hillmorton (*Hillmorton PRs*), more than 3 years after his son William's death. His will, if it existed, has not yet been found extant.

“John Smythe of Hilmerton in the Countie of Warr[wick] beinge verie sicke in bodye”; to **son Thomas** lease in Newenham, 3 horses, 40 sheep, cart, and plow, he to pay to 3 of my children £60 total (£20 to **son John** when 24 and £20 each to **daughters Susanne and Agnes** over the next two years); son Thomas also to observe a pair of indentures made between me and Goerge Ferrers, gent., and Mary his wife; to **son William** my land in Palmiston and to the heirs of his body, failing which to my **son Nicholas** and the heirs of his body, failing which to my **son Luke** and the heirs of his body, failing which to my right heirs; to **son Francis** my messuage in Dayntrie [Daventry] and to the heirs of his body, failing which to son Luke and the heirs of his body, failing which to my right heirs; to daughters Susan and Agnes third of my brass, pewter, and sheets, a coffer, and two 3-year-old heifers; to son John Smythe 2 bullocks; inventory and appraisal to be made of my livestock, crops, and household stuff (except that given to daughters Suzanne and Agnes), that to be given to **Agnes my wife** and the **5 children we have between us (William, Francis, Nicholas, Luke, and Judith)** equally divided, when 18; to wife Agnes lease of the farm where I now dwell (from Mr. Astley), she to educate and bring up my children, with all of its appurtenances except certain closes and meadow grounds (the Netherstrettons, the Overstrettons, the Hill Close, and a piece of meadow ground called Oxlesue[?], which are to go to my **son Richard**, he to be executor); to children William, Francis, Nicholas, Luke, and Judith 50 sheep (10 each); to my man Thomas a hosecloth from Agnes my wife; wife Agnes to pay the wages or money due to Edward Brakely and the rest of my servants; son Richard to pay to my son John Smythe and daughters Suzanne and Agnes £40 equally divided; to **Michael Gater** a cow; to my **daughter Elizabeth** a year-old heifer; to **Richard Baylie** 2 sheep; to **John Gater** one sheep; to William Greene £3-6-8 for the use of Sybil Jones (John Bucknoll not to trouble William); to **brothers Clement and Edmund** all my apparel equally divided; to the cottagers of Hillmorton 40s; to maintain their common “if the same doe come to triall of lawe”; to Thomas Russell lease for 7 years, paying 20s. yearly; to brother Edmond’s children 4 sheep among them; to Robert Dalton one sheep; to son Richard (executor) all my lands and tenements in Hillmorton; to brother Edmund lease of the messuage he now dwells in for 10 years, paying his usual rent; residue to son Richard, he to be executor; overseers William Greene, Rowland Griffin, Thomas Smithe, William Eyles, and Michael Gater; witnesses Thomas Smythe, Rowlande Griffyn, William Eyles, Edmonde Smythe, and John Eyeles.^[11]

The terms of this will indicate that the testator John Smythe was married at least twice, most recently to Agnes; he and Agnes had five children together (William, Francis, Nicholas, Luke, and Judith); by a previous marriage or marriages John had children Thomas (named an overseer), John (not yet 24), Susan, Agnes, Elizabeth, and Richard (named executor); and John had at least two brothers who survived him (Clement and Edmund, the latter of whom had children). The bequest to and position of John’s daughter Elizabeth seem to indicate that she was actually his daughter Isabel (the names *Isabel* and *Elizabeth* were often interchangeable). Her smaller bequest would seem to indicate that she had already received her main portion (probably at her marriage), and her position in the list of bequests makes perfect sense if she was Isabel (Smythe) (Bailey) Gater—after all of the other children were listed,

¹¹ Prerogative Court of Canterbury 7 Darcy (PROB 11/63 folios 53–54).

the next legatee was Michael Gater, followed by Elizabeth, then Richard Bailey (Isabel's son by her first marriage), and then John Gater (Isabel's son by her second marriage).

Genealogical Summary

The known ancestry of this family begins with John Smythe of Hillmorton, Warwickshire, the testator of 1580. Though his parentage is not yet known, his will indicates that he had at least two brothers who survived him, Clement Smythe and Edmund Smythe.

1. **JOHN SMYTHE**, born say 1520; buried Hillmorton 24 December 1580;^[12] married first _____. He married secondly in Hillmorton 30 April 1565 **AGNES JONES**.^[13]

Children of John Smythe by his first wife or wives (order uncertain):

- i. **THOMAS SMYTHE**. Thomas was an overseer of and witness to his father's will; he was also a legatee in and witness to his brother Richard's will.^[14]
- 2 ii. **ISABEL/ELIZABETH SMYTHE**, b. say 1552; bur. 26 Oct. 1617; m. (1) **WILLIAM BAILEY**; m. (2) **MICHAEL GATER**.
- iii. **RICHARD SMYTHE**, d. between 16 and 27 Feb. 1584/5;^[15] m. **ALICE** _____.

Richard was the executor of his father's will. His own will, dictated on his deathbed and written down by Michael Gater, was dated 16 Feb. 1584/5 and proved 31 March 1585, with an inventory taken 27 Feb. 27 Elizabeth (1584/5):

“rechar[d] smethe of Billte[n] in the countie of warr[wick] yoman seke of Boddy”; **wife Alice**; **son John** (one of my executors), **daughter Agnes**, and **daughter Goodith** (all when 21); wife Alice to “p[er]fform and keep all soche artekilles covenantes and agreymentes as are Betwext my fater Thomas [*sic*] Smeythe and me as are comprised – a pare of Indentors betwixt us”; **brother Thomas Smeythe** [*portion concealed by crease*]; houses in Hillmorton “wheir Allice Smethe widow now dwelleth”; to wife “all my entreste and tytell that I have in...The ovar strettons neytha[r] strettons and they hill close wth hallffe the pece of medo that I have in Kellmars callyd the oxo lessos”;

¹² *Hillmorton PRs*: John Smithe.

¹³ *Hillmorton PRs*: John Smithe and Agnes Jones. The bequest in John Smythe's will of money to the use of Sybil Jones suggests a connection of some sort.

¹⁴ There were two different wills of Thomas Smythes of Hillmorton, either (or neither) of which might have belonged to this man. The first is dated 19 May 17 Elizabeth (1575) and proved 27 Sept. 1586 (Consistory Court of Lichfield, original wills, S 1585–1589; images on FindMyPast.co.uk); he named wife Alice Smythe, son John Smythe, second son Thomas Smythe (when 21), daughters Susanna, Elizabeth, and Alice Smythe (all when married); witnesses were Robart Wigston vicar, Thomas Smyth, John Smyth, Edmond Smyth, and Richard Smyth. The second will of a Thomas Smythe of Hillmorton is dated 28 March and proved 28 Aug. 1590 (Consistory Court of Lichfield, original wills, S 1590–1593; images on FindMyPast.co.uk): he named wife Alice, sons William, Elias, and Edward (his son Edward), daughters Frances and Elizabeth (her daughter Alice), and Thomas Smythe and Margaret his sister; witnesses were Willm Smyth, Edward Smyth, Elyes Sturman[?], Elyzabeth Weles, and Elyeus Smyth.

¹⁵ From the dates of his will and inventory (see below).

wife to pay all legacies due to my brothers and sisters “geyvin unto them by **my father John Smeythe** hys laste well & testayment”; “**my unckell Edmond Smeythe**” to enjoy the house where he now dwells for the term of 16 years, paying to my brother Thomas Smeythe 12s. yearly; Thomas Clarke and his wife Margary to enjoy the house with yardland where they now dwell for their lives, paying my wife Alice 20s. for it yearly; to **sister “sheusans proctur”** a coffer; residue to brother Thomas Smeythe for payment of debts; witnesses meghill gatur [*Michael Gater*], thomas smethe, wyllyam Gylles, Edmond smethe, Edmund Emmones[?] Clarke, and Jhon Fauxe.^[16]

- iv. JOHN SMYTHE, b. after 1556 (not yet 24 when his father’s will was written).
- v. SUSAN SMYTHE, bur. Hillmorton 5 Oct. 1586;^[17] m. before 16 Feb. 1584/5 _____ PROCTOR. Susan was named in her father’s will; she was called “Sheusan Proctur” in her brother Richard’s will.
- vi. AGNES SMYTHE, named in her father’s will.

Children of John and Agnes (Jones) Smythe (bp. Hillmorton):

- vii. WILLIAM SMYTHE, bp. 2 Feb. 1567/8;^[18] named in his father’s will.
- viii. FRANCIS SMYTHE, b. say 1570; named in his father’s will.
- ix. NICHOLAS SMYTHE, bp. 20 Dec. 1572;^[19] named in his father’s will.
- x. GOODITH SMYTHE, bp. 11 Jan. 1574/5;^[20] not named in her father’s will.
- xi. JUDITH SMYTHE, bp. 4 Sept. 1575;^[21] named in her father’s will.
- xii. LUKE SMYTHE, bp. 16 March 1577/8;^[22] named in his father’s will.
- xiii. (prob.) MICHAEL SMYTHE, bp. 15 May 1581;^[23] bur. Hillmorton 10 Sept. 1581.^[24]

2. **ISABEL SMYTHE** (*John*), born say 1552; buried Hillmorton 26 October 1617;^[25] married there first 9 May 1572 **WILLIAM BAILEY** (buried there 20 June 1574). Isabel married there second 13 November 1576 **MICHAEL GATER**.

Isabel was probably the daughter “Elizabeth” named in her father’s will, in between Michael Gater and her two oldest sons.

¹⁶ Consistory Court of Lichfield, original wills, S 1581–1585, no. 4 (images on FindMyPast.co.uk). Making up the probate packet were the will, inventory, and two depositions as to the writing of the will, one by Thomas “Smithe” of Hillmorton that he witnessed the testator dictating the will to Michael Gater, and Gater reading back to the testator what he had written for his confirmation; and the other by Michael Gater testifying that he had done so at the request of the testator.

¹⁷ Hillmorton PRs: Susanna Porter Prockter.

¹⁸ Hillmorton PRs: Willia[m] Smithe sonne of John Smithe.

¹⁹ Hillmorton PRs: Nicholas Smith sonne of John Smythe.

²⁰ Hillmorton PRs: [*first letter lost in margin; could be “G”*]oodeth Smithe daughter of John Smith.

²¹ Hillmorton PRs: Judeth Smithe daughter of John Smith.

²² Hillmorton PRs: Lucke Smithe sonne of John Smithe.

²³ Hillmorton PRs: [*lost in margin*]chaell Smithe sonne of John Smithe. Assuming Michael’s father was the John Smythe in question, Michael was likely John’s posthumous son, as he was baptized less than 5 months after his father’s death.

²⁴ Hillmorton PRs: Michaell Smith.

²⁵ Hillmorton PRs: Isabell Gater.

Child of William and Isabel (Smythe) Bailey:

- i. RICHARD BAILEY, bp. Hillmorton 6 Nov. 1573;^[26] named in John Smythe's 1580 will.

Children of Michael and Isabel (Smythe) (Bailey) Gater (bp. and bur. Hillmorton):

- ii. ALICE GATER, bp. 6 Feb. 1576/7;^[27] bur. 23 March 1576/7.^[28]
- iii. ELIZABETH GATER, bp. 19 March 1577/8;^[29] bur. 9 July 1578.^[30]
- iv. JOHN GATER, bp. 20 April 1579;^[31] named in John Smythe's 1580 will.
- v. AGNES GATER, bp. 1 Jan. 1580/1.^[32]
- vi. MICHAEL GATER, bp. 16 July 1583.^[33]
- vii. FRANCIS GATER, bp. 15 Aug. 1585.^[34]
- viii. MARGARET GATER, bp. 11 March 1586/7;^[35] bur. 30 June 1606.^[36]
- ix. JUDITH GATER, bp. 19 March 1588/9;^[37] d. after 1654;^[38] m. Hillmorton 9 Oct. 1608 JOHN¹ PERKINS^[39] (bp. there 23 Dec. 1583, son of Henry and Elizabeth (Sawbridge) Perkins;^[40] d. Ipswich, Mass. between 28 March and 26 Sept. 1654).^[41] For the children of John¹ and Judith (Gater) Perkins, see the works cited at the beginning of the article.
- x. ERASMUS GATER, bp. 6[?] May 1592;^[42] bur. 22 March 1592/3.^[43]

Melynie Moody (moody.genealogysvcs@yahoo.com) is a professional genealogist, having earned her certificate through the Genealogical Research Certificate Program at Boston University. She is a descendant of Judith Gater and John Perkins through their daughter Elizabeth, who married William Sargent.

²⁶ Hillmorton PRs: Richard Bayly sonne of William Baylye.

²⁷ Hillmorton PRs: Alice Gater daughter of Michell gater.

²⁸ Hillmorton PRs: Alice Gater.

²⁹ Hillmorton PRs: Elizabeth Gater daughter of michael Gater.

³⁰ Hillmorton PRs: Elizabeth Gater.

³¹ Hillmorton PRs: John Gater sonne of michael Gater.

³² Hillmorton PRs: Agnes Gater daughter of michall Gater.

³³ Hillmorton PRs: Michael Gater sonne of michael and of Isabell his wyfe.

³⁴ Hillmorton PRs: Francis Gater sonne of michael Gater and of Isabell his wyfe.

³⁵ Hillmorton PRs: Margeret Gater daughter of michell Gater and of Isabell his wyfe

³⁶ Hillmorton PRs: Margeret Gater daughter of Michael Gater.

³⁷ Hillmorton PRs: Judeth gater daughter of michael gater.

³⁸ She survived her husband (see *Dudley Wildes*, 87).

³⁹ Hillmorton PRs: John Pyrkyns and Judith Gater.

⁴⁰ Hillmorton PRs: John Perkyns sonne of Henry Perkins and of Elizabeth his wyfe was baptiz ye 23 of December 1583[;] Henry Perkyns and Elizabeth Sawbrydge were married ye 29 of November [1579].

⁴¹ *Great Migration Begins*, 2:1432.

⁴² Hillmorton PRs: Erasmus ye sonne of Michael Gater. Before the "6" in the date there is a blotted mark that could be a "1" or a "2" (making this date 16 or 26 May).

⁴³ Hillmorton PRs: Erasmus Gater.

Reviews of Books^[1]

Warwick, Rhode Island, Taxes: 1779 Estimates of Rateable Estates and The 1798 Direct Tax, by Cherry Fletcher Bamberg, FASG, and Diane MacLean Boumenot, CG (Hope, R.I.: Rhode Island Genealogical Society, 2024), [viii] + 195 pp. with index. Softcover, \$20 plus \$1 shipping. Order from RIGS Books, P.O. Box 211, Hope, RI 02831, or the Rhode Island Genealogical Society at rigensoc.org.

This book covers two exceptional tax lists for Warwick, R.I. They are special because they include far more than the taxed person's name and the amount due like many tax lists used by genealogists. Generally, tax lists are used to place someone at a place in a certain year. These two lists are different, so they deserve detailed descriptions.

The 1779 tax list was special because it gave a unique view of the families covered during the middle of the Revolutionary War in a detailed way. This state evaluation was alphabetically arranged by the person taxed, and the data was often written in the taxed person's own hand. This information illustrated the circumstances in which they lived. The land was given first, with every building on each parcel. If a parcel was open land, it was identified by usage (meadow, tillage, tobacco, orchard, pasture, wood, etc.) with its yield. Things owned were itemized, including ships, livestock, and people (interestingly, never called slaves). An inventory of their liquid assets covered cash (split into what currency), gold and silver, notes, and debts they owed. There were other things randomly tallied, and notes on condition, with occasional official comments included. All told, the reader can easily understand the situation in which these people lived with more clarity than from most any other source found. This is not a census, but a listing of taxable assets within Warwick. Inclusion on this list does not prove residency in the town.

The next list was from the federal direct tax of 1798. Very few of these lists have survived, so it is a bonus to researchers of all stripes. There were five schedules, A to E. This book covers A and B plus the single entry for C. The last two, D and E, were summaries. A and B were split by total value. A covered buildings with adjacent land not exceeding two acres, with a value of more than \$100. B included other buildings, structures, and lands valued less than \$100. Each dwelling house was described by its location (village, road, etc.), dimensions, number of stories, material if not wood, number of windows (includes how many "lights" [i.e., panes] with the size of these panes), the occupant if they were not the named owner, number of buildings, and the taxed value. The person might have a title to help identify them. If they had a common name, other attributions would be noted—most commonly the father's name. Race was listed if "Negro" or "Black-man."

¹ Unsigned reviews are by the editor.

These two lists provide an invaluable record of owners and renters of Warwick not found elsewhere. Anyone with an interest in this town would benefit from owning a copy of this book.

– Scott Andrew Bartley, FASG

Ezra Stiles' Bills of Mortality for Newport, R.I., 1760–1776, by Cherry Fletcher Bamberg, FASG (Hope, R.I.: Rhode Island Genealogical Society, 2025), 248 pp. with index. Softcover; \$20 plus \$1 shipping. Order from RIGS Books, P.O. Box 211, Hope, RI 02831, or from the Rhode Island Genealogical Society at rigensoc.org.

Ezra Stiles (1727–1798) was an impressive polymath, an exemplar of the Enlightenment in America. Like his autodidact contemporaries Benjamin Franklin and Benjamin Thompson, Stiles possessed great intellectual curiosity. He was a patriot, a bibliophile, and a compulsive observer and recorder of surrounding events. Born in New Haven, Conn., he graduated from Yale in 1746, and briefly practiced law before entering the ministry. He was pastor of the Second Congregational Church of Newport, R.I., from 1755 to 1776, then president of Yale from 1778 until his death in 1798. Shortly after his arrival at Newport, he became librarian of its prestigious Redwood Library, and was among the founders of Rhode Island College (later Brown University). He favored liberal education, religious tolerance, and the abolition of slavery. He raised silkworms, studied Hebrew and Native American languages and culture, and organized an observation of the transit of Venus (across the face of the sun) from his attic in 1769, using a giant sextant with telescopic sights.

Before the Revolution, Newport was Rhode Island's wealthiest and largest city ("Seven Thous^d Souls" in 1764), and its principal port. This handsome book transcribes Stiles's "Bills of Mortality" (death records) for Newport from 1760 until 1776, kept with his church records at the Newport and Rhode Island Historical Societies. He and many other patriots fled Newport during the British occupation of 1776–1779. When the British left, they took the town records with them: their ship sank in New York Harbor, and although the chest containing the records was recovered, most were damaged or destroyed by salt water.

Arnold's *Vital Record of Rhode Island* consequently tallied only 26 deaths at Newport in the 17 years from 1760 to 1776, and newspaper accounts and cemetery headstone readings provide only several hundred more. Stiles recorded 3,574—an average of 210 a year. His journals for 1760–1764 were published in the *Register* in 1908–1909, but those from 1765 to 1776 are now available for the first time. The original records and their transcription include names, dates, church membership, race, estimated ages (not always accurate), and monthly and annual totals. Causes of death were occasionally given. Some deaths were at sea or elsewhere, such as the "coast of Africa." Women, children, and slaves were typically identified by the names of a husband, father, or

owner. Mrs. Bamberg's useful introduction and explanatory footnotes provide additional information on many of the entries. Color illustrations are of Stiles and his wife, local sites and worthies, and samples of the original records. Name and general indexes, a table of Stiles's idiosyncratic abbreviations, and a bibliography are appended.

Stiles's bills of mortality fill a significant gap in Newport's civic history, with important implications for demography, genealogy, and public health.

– William B. Saxbe Jr., CG, FASG, MD, MPH

Vermont Research Guide, by Scott Andrew Bartley (Grand Isle, Vt.: Genealogical Society of Vermont and Vermont Genealogical Library, 2025), 186 pp. Spiral-bound; \$42. Order from the Vermont Genealogy Library at vtgenlib.org.

The author has spent several decades researching families and records in Vermont, and that experience shows. As the title indicates, this book is a guide to genealogical and historical research in Vermont, particularly on the state and county levels. Every section includes a curated bibliography of books and articles dealing with the issues covered in that section, many with links to where those things can be accessed online.

The book starts with an overview of the early history of Vermont from its Native American period (pre-colonial and early interactions with Europeans) through the complicated times when its history was linked variously with Massachusetts, New Hampshire, and New York, to its early existence as the independent state of Vermont (1777–1791). This is followed by discussions of the various types of records available to researchers, going into what they are, how they came to be, where they can be accessed, and bibliographies of other works on each topic: vital records, land records, court records (with separate sections on probate records and adoption records), cemetery records, census records (both local and national), church records, and military records. Next come bibliographies with some accompanying summaries related to the types of governments in existence over the course of Vermont's history, the laws in effect there, records of migration and immigration, the ethnic makeup of Vermont over the years, the history of eugenics, the geography of Vermont, town histories, periodicals, newspapers, and almanacs and directories. This is followed by a list of colleges and universities which have existed in Vermont over the course of its history, with published accounts of their histories and, for some, links to records generated by those institutions. After this comes a list of record repositories and organizations, both governmental and private, with contact information and summaries of their holdings.

The first part of the book, described above, deals with Vermont on a statewide basis. The next main part focuses on the individual counties in Vermont, starting with a helpful flow chart showing the creation of each county from 1741 to 1835, followed by a list of records of various types from

the pre-state and/or extinct counties with links to where they can be found and where indexes exist. This is followed by a section on each currently extant Vermont county, arranged alphabetically. Each county section includes a colored map showing all of the towns within it as well as the adjacent towns in neighboring counties or states, with a brief history, lists of current and former towns, and the records of various types for those counties and where they and indexes for them can be found.

The book concludes with summaries of town-level information. Bartley provides a chart of the towns in Vermont—when the town was granted, settled, and organized, what county and probate district(s) each belongs to, and what sort of vital records and church records have survived. This is followed by a list of the town-sized New York patents in modern-day Vermont. As noted in the book's introduction, the intention of this book is to detail the statewide and county-wide resources available for Vermont research, a similar treatment of town-level information being beyond its scope. However, this final section is provided as a brief summary of those towns' associations and history; and because they are listed alphabetically, it is a useful way to locate the county-level data for whatever town the researcher may be interested in.

One of the many strengths of this book is its recognition of the vastly increasing amount of records available online. As noted above, nearly every section has a bibliography of further works on the subject in question; for many of these, links to those works if available online are given as well. Links to record sets and indexes are also often provided. If those links are to paid websites or to FamilySearch records restricted to being viewed at FamilySearch Centers or affiliate libraries, that is also indicated.

For anyone researching families in or around Vermont, this book is highly recommended. It has a great deal to offer the novice, the expert, and everyone in between.

The Immigrant Rodolphus Elmes, His Wife Catherine Whitcomb, & Their Descendants, (1620–2024) Scituate, Massachusetts, by Robert G. Elms (Riverton, Utah: Legacy Books, 2024), 346 pp. with index. Hardcover; \$85. Order from Robert G. Elms, 2101 Bennington Ct., Thousand Oaks, CA, 91360, or relms@ix.netcom.com.

In his preface, Robert G. Elms shares how his interest in the Elms/Elmes name resulted in a life-long pursuit of genealogy, and the fruits of his labor can be seen in this volume. While clearly generated as a *Register*-style narrative descent of the immigrants of Rodolphus Elmes, it has been well edited so that the sentences do not come across in the “programmed” language sometimes seen from such outputs. And the volume is well sourced, allowing others to follow in the author's footsteps.

The volume follows the descendants of Rodolphus Elmes and his wife Catherine Whitcomb through eleven generations, with the children of the twelfth. Because it has come from a genealogy program, you will find that the children of generations one through ten have all the information for all of the

children, including those who will carry on to the next generation, thus there is some duplication of information.

Each generation consists of the basic details of birth, marriage, and death for each couple and includes parental names for the spouses, which will assist those seeking females who married into the Elms/Elmes family. And though in his preface Robert G. Elms indicated that the information contained in the volume was an attempt to trace “all descendants... through male lines as far as current living persons,” it was a nice surprise to discover that in fact some female lines were also followed at least one additional generation.

There is some inconsistency in the bolding of the spouses’ names for those couples carried forward, but all of the information for said spouses is there. Each individual who is carried forward shows their line of descent back to the immigrant.

While most of the sources have been taken from online family history sites, there are some references to microfilmed records through the FamilySearch Library. The source citations themselves appear to include the “titles” of the various datasets used in the online sites, which will assist readers in perhaps learning of collections they were previously unfamiliar with.

At the end of the introduction, editor Russell A. Elms makes reference to a *Register* article that appeared in the Summer 2022 issue (vol. 176, no.3) by Robert Battle and Henry B. Hoff that examines the English ancestry of the immigrant. It is possible that the bulk of the volume had been printed by the time this information came to light, because the names of Rodolphus Elmes’s parents were not included in the general information about the immigrant that begins the volume. This could have been a limitation of the reporting within the genealogical software used. However, provided readers pay attention to the front material, they will be pointed in the direction of the immigrant’s ancestry.

– Rhonda R. McClure

The Windsor Locks Canal, Yankee Enterprise and Irish Muscle, by J. Christopher Kervick (Madison, Conn.: The Connecticut Press, 2025), 200 pp. with index. Softcover, \$19.95; hardcover, \$34.95. Order from IngramSpark, Amazon, or Barnes & Noble.

This short volume, a total of 198 pages, is absolutely packed with not only information about the Windsor Locks Canal but also much history far away from Connecticut. It is shared in a refreshing story-telling approach with many footnotes to support the information set forth.

In his preface, Kervick mentions his true introduction to the Windsor Locks Canal and the impetus to the search that ultimately manifested in this volume. A line in the historical section of a feasibility report he read as part of his work with the State of Connecticut, Department of Environmental Protection stated, “Relatively few of the nameless Irish workers, who lived near their

work in temporary board houses or shanties, stayed after the canal opened in November 1829.” Kervick took exception to the use of the phrase “nameless Irish,” and he set upon the mission of bringing recognition, by name, to those Irish workers.

For the reader of the results of Kervick’s labors, we are presented with not only the history of the canal, but the history of Ireland, canals, and Connecticut along the way. Without being dry and boring, Kervick introduces us to the Ireland of yore, the Brehon laws that granted land to families and clans, and the extreme changes Ireland experienced after the Norman-English invasion of Ireland in the late twelfth century.

Chapter Three introduces the reader to the history of canals in general, discussing some of the earliest canals in New York and Massachusetts before focusing on Connecticut and the Enfield Falls area, where the Windsor Locks Canal is located. His use of town meeting minutes and corporate records and reports on the various canals discussed opens family historians to records they often dismiss as not important.

Source citations of newspaper articles and private letters, along with the many published volumes and previously mentioned records, is somewhat of a master class for genealogists in how these various sources can come together to tell a story and identify those previously unidentified individuals whose manual labor made the canal a physical structure of valued use.

Chapters six through nine focus on the building of what would ultimately be known as the Windsor Locks Canal, with the eighth chapter focusing on the Irish labor force. Not only is the reader introduced to their manner of living, but also of dying through disease and occupational hazards. The newspaper clippings show the anti-Catholic sentiment and lack of respect in describing a deceased worker’s friends’ attempt to get him absolution before he was buried. Descriptions of the contents of one shanty in the labor camp afford the reader a peak at the goods and chattels of these hard-working individuals, and Kervick uncovered the ecclesiastical records of the Rev. R.D. Woodley, a Catholic priest ordained in Boston and assigned all of Rhode Island and Connecticut. His register of baptism was found in the Archdiocese of Boston, revealing from how far afield the records in Boston can be.

The appendix after chapter eleven includes the 84 surnames Kervick was able to identify and connect to the Windsor Locks Canal, bringing some recognition to those Irish families involved in the creation of the canal.

Family historians do not need to be connected to the Windsor Locks Canal to find this volume interesting, informative, and genealogically helpful.

– Rhonda R. McClure

STATEMENT OF OWNERSHIP, MANAGEMENT AND CIRCULATION

(Required by 39 U.S.C. 3685)

1. Publication title: *The New England Historical and Genealogical Register*
2. Publication number: 0028-4785
3. Filing date: September 17, 2025
4. Issue frequency: quarterly
5. Number of issues published annually: 4
6. Annual subscription price: \$20.00
7. Complete Mailing Address of Known Office of Publication
American Ancestors
97 Newbury Street, Boston, MA 02116-3007
8. Complete Mailing Address of Headquarters or General Business Office of Publisher
American Ancestors
97-101 Newbury Street, Boston MA 02116-3007
9. Full Names and Complete Mailing Addresses of Publisher, Editor, and Managing Editor:
American Ancestors
97 Newbury Street, Boston, MA 02116-3007
(Suffolk County)
Editor: Robert Battle, 97 Newbury Street, Boston, MA 02116-3007
10. Owner
American Ancestors | New England Historic Genealogical Society
97 Newbury Street, Boston, MA 02116-3007
11. There are no known bondholders, mortgagees, or other security holders.
12. The purpose, function, and nonprofit status of this organization and the exempt status for Federal income tax purposes have not changed during the preceding 12 months.

	<i>average</i>	<i>single issue nearest filing</i>
A. Total no. copies printed (net press run)	5,138	4,700
B. Paid circulation (mail subscription only)	5,038	4,579
C. Total paid circulation	5,038	4,579
D. Free distribution (samples, complimentary and other free copies)	100	121
E. Total Free or Nominal Rate Distribution	100	121
F. Total distribution	5,138	4,700
G. Copies not distributed	0	0
H. Total of F and G	5,138	4,700
I. Percent Paid	98	97

I certify that all information furnished on this form is true and complete.

Robert Battle, Editor

Narrative Descriptions of Charts

Y-DNA Comparison, page 59

Tree showing the relationships, based on Y-DNA testing, of six modern-day Bloods from Ireland, England, and the United States. At the top of the tree, connecting all of the participants, is Haplogroup R-FT84184, designated as the Ancestral Midland Bloods. Under that are three branches, separated from one another about 1435. The first such group is that of the Irish Bloods of County Clare, represented by one modern-day descendant of Edmund Blood of Clare, who lived there in the late 1500s and early 1600s. The second main group is Haplogroup R-FT85084, designated as the Derbyshire Bloods. This group is represented by two modern-day descendants, whose lines diverged from each other about 1580. One of these is a descendant of Thomas Blood of Burnaston, Derbyshire, who was recorded there in 1780; the other is a descendant of William Blood of Stone, Staffordshire, who was recorded there in 1772. The third main group is Haplogroup R-FT124365, designated as the Nottinghamshire Bloods. There are three modern-day descendants of this group. Two of them are descendants of New England immigrants Richard Blood, who was born about 1617 and died in 1683, and Robert Blood, who was born about 1626 and died in 1701. They are the most closely related of the DNA participants and fall under an even more recently established haplogroup, labeled R-FT200944 and designated as the Ruddington Bloods. Their estimated time of separation from each other was about 1665. The third member of the Nottinghamshire Bloods, separated from the other two about 1562, is a descendant of William Blood of Nottingham, who was recorded there in 1736.

Descendants of Moses¹ Seekins, pages 84-85

The descendants of Moses Seekins

The Seekins and Seekells in the tree all have superscript generational numbers after their first names. For example, the first generation on the chart, Moses Seekins, has a number one. Many of his descendants were buried in Staples Street Burying Ground in Taunton, Massachusetts; each such person has an asterisk after their name in the printed chart. In this narrative version, each person's burial there is included with their birth and death dates. And now, the tree. Moses¹ Seekins was born say 1692 and died by 1763. He married in 1717 Damaris Thrasher, who was born 1695 and died after 1763. They had four children, Moses² Seekins, John² Seekins, Silas² Seekins, and Joshua² Seekins.

The descendants of Moses² Seekins

Moses² Seekins, son of Moses¹ Seekins and Damaris Thrasher, was born about 1720 or 1725 and died 1803. He married in 1756 Elizabeth Wheeler, who was born about 1730 and died after 1800. They had three children, Moses³ Seekell, Abiathar³ Seekell, and Job³ Seekell.

The descendants of Moses³ Seekell

Moses³ Seekell, son of Moses² Seekins and Elizabeth Wheeler, was born about 1757 and died after 1822. He married Hannah Briggs in 1776. She was born 1756 and died after 1820. They had six children, James⁴ Seekell, Joshua⁴ Seekell, John⁴ Seekell, Charity⁴ Seekell, Mercy⁴ Seekell, and Moses⁴ Seekell. James⁴ Seekell was born about 1783 and died 1869. Joshua⁴ Seekell was born 1784, died 1867, and was buried in Staples Street Burying Ground. He married Nancy, surname unknown, who was born 1787, died 1867, and was buried in Staples Street Burying Ground. John⁴ Seekell was born 1786 and died 1863. He married Lucy Grinnell, who was born 1796 and died 1864. Charity⁴ Seekell was born about 1788 and died 1854. She married Noah Hathaway, who was born 1780 and died 1828. Mercy⁴ Seekell was born 1792 and died 1848. She married William⁴ Seekell, who was born 1788, died 1856, and was buried in Staples Street Burying Ground. Moses⁴ Seekell was born 1796 and died 1872. He married first Lydia Tripp, who was born by 1800 and died before 1833. Moses⁴ Seekell married second Huldah Tripp, who was born 1811, died 1893, and was buried in Staples Street Burying Ground.

The descendants of Abiathar³ Seekell

Abiathar³ Seekell, son of Moses² Seekins and Elizabeth Wheeler, was born 1762 and died 1835. He married by 1795 Martha Parks, who was born 1776 and died 1835. They had six children, Horace⁴ Seekell, Julius⁴ Seekell, Simeon⁴ Seekell, Lucy⁴ Seekell, Abiathar⁴ Seekell, and Wheaton⁴ Seekell. Horace⁴ Seekell was born 1795 and died 1874. He married Content Standish, who was born 1803 and died 1884. Julius⁴ Seekell was born about 1798 and died after 1860. He married Rachel Badgeley, who was born after 1800 and died before 1850. Simeon⁴ Seekell was born about 1800 and died 1860. He married Lois McDonell, who was born 1811 and died 1850. Lucy⁴ Seekell was born about 1801 and died 1871. She married Moses Winans, who was born about 1795 and died 1874. Abiathar⁴ Seekell was born 1804 and died 1880. He married Thankful Lay, who was born about 1811 and died 1887. Wheaton⁴ Seekell was born about 1812 and died after 1850. He married Harriet Beach, who was born about 1816 and died after 1850.

The descendants of Job³ Seekell

Job³ Seekell, son of Moses² Seekins and Elizabeth Wheeler, was born 1766, died 1821, and was buried in Staples Street Burying Ground. He married in 1768 Hephzibah Clark, who was born 1769, died 1859, and was buried in Staples Street Burying Ground. They had six children, Sarah⁴ Seekell, William⁴ Seekell, Job⁴ Seekell, Abiathar⁴ Seekell, Thomas⁴ Seekell, and Apollos⁴ Seekell. Sarah⁴ Seekell was born 1786, died 1865, and was buried in Staples Street Burying Ground. She married John³ Seekell junior, who was born 1777, died

1866, and was buried in Staples Street Burying Ground. William⁴ Seekell was born 1788, died 1856, and was buried in Staples Street Burying Ground. He married first Mercy⁴ Seekell, who was born 1792, died 1848, and was buried in Staples Street Burying Ground. William⁴ Seekell married second Sinai Witherell nee Paull, who was born 1805 and died 1882. Job⁴ Seekell was born 1790 and died 1873. He married Susan Jones, who was born about 1789 and died 1860. Abiathar⁴ Seekell was born 1792 and died after 1820. Thomas⁴ Seekell was born 1796 and died 1869. He married Freelove Field, who was born 1798 and died 1868. Apollos⁴ Seekell was born 1798, died 1880, and was buried in Staples Street Burying Ground. He married first Phebe⁴ Seekell, who was born 1801, died 1838, and was buried in Staples Street Burying Ground. Apollos⁴ Seekell married second Lydia Mathewson nee Burgess, who was born about 1803 and died 1891.

The descendants of John² Seekins

John² Seekins, son of Moses¹ Seekins and Damaris Thrasher, was born by 1731 and died 1783. He married in 1774 Phebe Briggs nee Andrews, who died 1787. They had three children, Diadama³ Seekell, Lavina³ Seekell, and John³ Seekell junior. Diadama³ Seekell was born about 1775; her death date is unknown. Lavina³ Seekell was born about 1779; her death date is unknown. John³ Seekell junior was born 1777, died 1866, and was buried in Staples Street Burying Ground. He married first in 1799 Polly Duglas, who was born 1783, died 1807, and was buried in Staples Street Burying Ground. John³ Seekell junior married second by 1809 Sarah⁴ Seekell, who was born 1786, died 1865, and was buried in Staples Street Burying Ground. By his first marriage to Polly Duglas, John³ Seekell junior had two children, Phebe⁴ Seekell and Polly⁴ Seekell. Phebe⁴ Seekell was born 1801, died 1838, and was buried in Staples Street Burying Ground. She married Apollos⁴ Seekell, who was born 1798, died 1880, and was buried in Staples Street Burying Ground. Polly four Seekell was born 1803, died 1806, and was buried in Staples Street Burying Ground. By his second marriage to Sarah⁴ Seekell, John³ Seekell junior had another five children, Polly⁴ Seekell, John⁴ Seekell, Lavina⁴ Seekell, Lydia⁴ Seekell, and Levi⁴ McCollister Seekell. Polly⁴ Seekell was born 1809 and died 1883. She married William Clark, who was born 1810 and died 1889. John⁴ Seekell was born 1811 and died 1880. He married Almira Snow, who was born 1812 and died 1892. Lavina⁴ Seekell was born 1813 and died after 1883. She married Thomas Terry, who was born 1809 and died 1883. Lydia⁴ Seekell was born 1814 and died 1848. She married John Clark. Levi⁴ McCollister Seekell was born 1822, died 1845, and was buried in Staples Street Burying Ground.

The descendants of Silas² Seekins

Silas² Seekins, son of Moses¹ Seekins and Damaris Thrasher, was born by 1731 and died after 1800. He married in 1759 Mary Forguson, who was born by 1740 and died after 1800. They had one child, Silas³ Seekell junior. Silas³ Seekell junior was born about 1762 and died 1819 or 1820. He married in 1787 Jerusha Briggs, who was born 1761 and died after 1827. They had five children, Phebe⁴ Seekell, Jerusha⁴ Seekell, Damaris⁴ Seekell, Diadama⁴ Seekell, and Melanca⁴ Seekell. Phebe⁴ Seekell was born about 1790 and died 1859. She

married Alvin Bliss, who was born 1792 and died 1868. Jerusha⁴ Seekell was born about 1792 and died 1841. She married David Taylor, who was born 1793 and died 1836. Damaris⁴ Seekell was born about 1797 and died after 1827. Diadama⁴ Seekell was born about 1799 and died 1868. She married Calvin Lee, who was born about 1800 and died 1875. Melanca⁴ Seekell was born about 1800 and died after 1827.

The descendants of Joshua² Seekins

Joshua² Seekins, son of Moses¹ Seekins and Damaris Thrasher, was born about 1735 and died in the Revolutionary War in 1775. He married in 1760 Sibil Makepeace. No children for this couple have been identified.

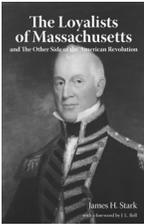


Quarterly News



Please note these recent developments. For more news, and more detail, read *American Ancestors* magazine and consult AmericanAncestors.org, your portal to all that American Ancestors has to offer.

New Publications



The Loyalists of Massachusetts and The Other Side of the American Revolution

James Henry Stark, foreword by J. L. Bell
6 x 9 paperback, 618 pages; \$44.95

Originally published in early 1910, author Stark used real estate records to produce this volume of detailed biographies of Loyalists living in Massachusetts, organized by their social standing and beginning with royal governor Hutchinson. This irresistible and controversial work demonstrates how Stark liked to “stir the pot,” but journalists of the day had to admit that the fervor of his critiques was matched by the depth of his research.

Database News

Great Migration to New England: We have completed a major update to the Second Series online: *The Great Migration: Immigrants to New England 1634–1635*. All vital records have been indexed for Volumes I–VII, allowing users to search for immigrants by name, location, and date. Searches for spouses and parents are also now possible in the relationship field. This brings us to a total of 60,911 records, 94,971 names, and 4,550 pages within these databases. In addition, we have completed indexing the first volume of the Third Series, *Great Migration: Immigrants to New England, 1636–1638, Volume I, A–Be*, which also includes vital records.

10 Million Names: We also have a new *10 Million Names* database, *Kentucky: Kentucky Enslaved Church Records Project*, which contains digitized, transcribed, and indexed church records for 28 Catholic parishes in Kentucky. Catholic baptismal records generally include the names of the child, the mother, the mother’s enslaver, and at least one sponsor (godparent). In addition, some records include the names of the father and the father’s enslaver. This database currently includes over 9,000 records, including slavery-era baptismal records, post-slavery baptismal records, marriage records (during and after slavery), death/burial records, and church records of enslaved sponsors.

A Resource for Your Future

Don’t have your estate plan in place and don’t know where to start?

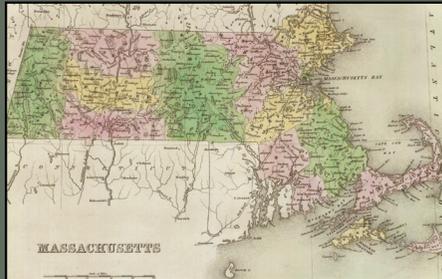
American Ancestors has partnered with FreeWill to give our community access to a free estate planning tool. In just 20 minutes, you can create a plan that gives you peace of mind, knowing the people you love and the causes you care about are protected well into the future.

To start your free plan, please visit www.FreeWill.com/AmericanAncestors

If you have questions about this resource, please contact Ted MacMahon, Chief Advancement Officer, tmacmahon@nehgs.org, 617-549-0300.



ONLINE COURSE



Massachusetts Research: Four Centuries of History and Genealogy

Five classes beginning April 1, 2026

Vital records have been kept by Massachusetts towns since the early seventeenth century. The colony's first successful newspaper began publication in 1704. Thousands of published genealogies, local histories, study projects, and other references exist for Massachusetts research. This online course will provide a century-by-century look at the records, resources, repositories, and research strategies essential to exploring your Bay State roots. We will also look at historical context as well as migration and settlement patterns.

Register at AmericanAncestors.org/Events